

SNOWPIERCER Episode Guide

Episodes 001-036

Last episode aired Sunday August 25, 2024





© 2024 www.imdb.com



© 2024 www.tnt.tv



© 2024 www.netflix.com



© 2024 www.geekgirlauthority.com

The summaries and recaps of all the Snowpiercer episodes were downloaded from <https://www.imdb.com> and <https://www.tnt.tv> and <https://www.netflix.com> and <https://www.geekgirlauthority.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a \LaTeX file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text 😊🙄!

This booklet was \LaTeX ed on August 26, 2024 by footstep11 with `create_eps_guide v0.72`

Contents

Season 1	1
1 First, the Weather Changed	3
2 Prepare to Brace	7
3 Access Is Power	11
4 Without Their Maker	15
5 Justice Never Boarded	19
6 Trouble Comes Sideways	23
7 The Universe Is Indifferent	25
8 These Are His Revolutions	29
9 The Train Demanded Blood	33
10 994 Cars Long	37
Season 2	41
1 The Time of Two Engines	43
2 Smoulder to Life	47
3 A Great Odyssey	51
4 A Single Trade	55
5 Keep Hope Alive	59
6 Many Miles from Snowpiercer	63
7 Our Answer for Everything	67
8 The Eternal Engineer	71
9 The Show Must Go On	75
10 Into the White	79
Season 3	83
1 The Tortoise and the Hare	85
2 The Last to Go	89
3 The First Blow	93
4 Bound by One Track	97
5 A New Life	101
6 Born to Bleed	105
7 Ouroboros	107
8 Setting Itself Right	109
9 A Beacon for Us All	111
10 The Original Sinners	115
Season 4	119
1 Snakes in the Garden	121
2 The Sting of Survival	123
3 Life Source	127
4 North Star	131
5 The Engineer	135
6 Bell the Cat	139

Actor Appearances

143

Season One

First, the Weather Changed

Season 1
Episode Number: 1
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday May 25, 2020
Teleplay: Graeme Manson
Story: Josh Friedman and Graeme Manson
Director: James Hawes
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles)
Guest Stars: Mark Margolis (Old Ivan), Steven Ogg (Pike), Happy Anderson (Dr. Henry Klimpt), Kerry O'Malley (Lilah Folger), Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), William Stanford Davis (Mr. Riggs), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Vincent Gale (Robert Folger), Jonathan Walker (Big John), Madeleine Arthur (Nikki Genet), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Stephen Lobo (Martin Colvin), Matt Murray (Erik), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Dylan Schmid (Paterson), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Sarah Strange (Suzanne), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Yee Jee Tso (York), Mariam Barry (Mother of Miles), Ian Collins (Tristan), Mya Harris (Young Miles' Sister), Ellie Harvie (The Notary), Gabriel Jacob-Cross (Young Miles), Donia Kash (Girl), Jaymee Mak (Asian Woman), Phillip Mitchell (Young Father), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Sam Quinn (Lee), Ian Rozylo (Jackboot Trotter), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Alec Santos (Tino), Krystle Dos Santos (Jackboot Alvarez), Elizabeth Thai (June), Natalie von Rotsburg (Mrs. Wing), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Barbara Wallace (Old Woman Survivor), Milli Wilkinson (Mikala), Carolyn Yu (Mia), Chris Gill (Bodyguard), Nathaniel Shuker (Jackboot)
Summary: A murder onboard the Great Ark Train requires bringing Layton, a Taillie and the world's last homicide detective, uptrain to help solve it.



we see fights breaking out in the "tail" of Snowpiercer. Hordes of people clambering to get on the train. The train's authorities enacting police brutality.

The episode opens with voice narration from protagonist Andre Layton getting us up to speed on things. In the future, climate change worsened exponentially. Climate scientists attempted to reverse the damage done by drastically cooling the planet. Unfortunately, this turned Earth into a solid chunk of ice. Thus came about the creation of Snowpiercer — a massive train housing 1,001 cars. It perpetually circles the globe while sheltering the last remnants of humanity. Layton was among a group of lower class citizens who boarded Snowpiercer without tickets. As Layton continues to narrate,

Next, we fast forward almost seven years later. Layton, along with his girlfriend Josie and her son Miles, have lived in the Tail without exposure to the rest of Snowpiercer. Everything is divided into classes, with only the elite and wealthy having access to all amenities aboard the train. Layton, a man named Pike and many others are planning a coup. The doors separating the Tail from the other cars can only be opened by authorized personnel. Said doors are massive. Their hope is to migrate to the front of the train, steal weaponry and mess with the train's electrical system. How will they make their escape? Whenever someone from above pays them a visit. Usually that occurs when it's time to receive scant food rations or there's news. Class warfare at its finest!

Then, we meet Melanie Cavill. She's in charge of Snowpiercer's Hospitality unit and ensuring that relations between the classes are smooth as a marble. Oh, and she's essentially Mr. Wilford's right hand woman. Mr. Wilford is the brains behind Snowpiercer, as his company funded the whole thing. Melanie makes regular announcements over the train's intercom to keep the public up-to-date on the outside weather. We see Melanie waltz through a, presumably, first class dining area warmly greeting its occupants. Ruth Wardell — Melanie's right hand woman — informs Melanie of a disturbance in one of the lower classes. Of course, she's referencing to the Tail.

Later, Ruth pays the Tail a visit to make some announcements. It appears the gang is ready to ambush her. The time to strike is now! However, before they can start the first stage of their coup, Ruth calls for Layton to step forward. The authorities hustle him away without an explanation.

Now, we see Layton moving through the different cars. He's in awe of the world around him. In addition, he reacts to seeing sunlight for the first time in several years. The guards plop Layton before Roche. Roche gifts Layton with a grilled cheese sandwich and tomato soup. Of course, this is the first true meal Layton has consumed in, again, several years. He scarfs down the meal in mere minutes. To be fair, that's how I eat grilled cheese and tomato soup too.

Then, Roche informs Layton that a murderer is afoot! Someone is slaughtering higher class citizens, and a body has been discovered. Prior to Snowpiercer, Layton was a homicide detective. Mr. Wilford wants Layton to catch the murderer and solve the case. Layton refuses, and will only accept said job if certain conditions are met. Roche is not willing to bend though.

Next, they take Layton to see the corpse. The poor man was essentially diced into pieces. Two of the guards, sans Roche, take Layton to a holding cell and proceed to beat the snot out of him. Roche reappears with Melanie and promptly scolds the guards for acting out of line. Melanie introduces herself to Layton. She explains that Mr. Wilford really wants Layton for this job. He'll have any and all resources at his disposal. Access to the entire train, for starters. However, Layton won't budge unless he receives third class rations and sleeping arrangements.

Then, Layton meets with Snowpiercer's doctor Klimpt. He maintains the sleep cells. When someone commits a crime, punishment usually involves putting the felon to "sleep." Like an induced coma of sorts. However, they're placed in drawers that looks all too like a morgue. Melanie informs Layton that, two years ago, a girl named Nikki was put to sleep for being the supposed perpetrator of the murders. But, Layton believes they accused the wrong person. Now, they must revive Nikki and elicit the facts from her.

Later, Roche takes Layton to a club where all the cool kids like to mingle. Roche explains that a man named Steven went missing the night before, and his roommates are prime suspects in the matter. Layton sees that his ex-girlfriend Zarah is present. Roche wants him to question Zarah. We learn from Zarah that Layton inadvertently forced her to join him on Snowpiercer, but once she boarded she "betrayed" the Tail by accepting work with the higher classes. Then, Layton became romantically entangled with Josie. I love me some good love drama! Anyway, Layton asserts that Zarah is innocent.

Meanwhile, the oldest resident in the Tail, Old Ivan, is celebrating his birthday with Josie and the gang. One of the "Tailers" plugs in a cellphone and urges Old Ivan to play some music. However, the battery life is meager, so his music session won't last long. What I love most about this scene is the perspective it provides. We take so many simple things for granted — like listening to music — and this was a reminder of that. Unfortunately, this scene doesn't end on a happy note. Old Ivan commits suicide by hanging, which is telling of just how miserable the conditions are for residents of the Tail.

Suddenly, Pike and the others stage their coup in the Tail. They're able to successfully keep the doors open by wedging a ramp in between them. Bloodshed and chaos ensues. Guards from above are swiftly slaughtered, while residents of the Tail also suffer injuries and worse. We see

Josie join the fray. Josie, alongside Pike and a few others, are able to get through the first set of doors.

Next, Layton is called to the Tail to alleviate an already tense situation. Pike and co. are caught red-handed (literally). Layton attempts to calm them, but Pike believes the former is a traitor. Layton assures the group that he's still one of them. He'll always be on their side. He urges the crew to pleas guilty and accept "sleep" as their punishment. Then, while they're in the sleep cells, Layton can stage a plan that'll take everyone in the Tail to the top. They'll gain control of the train. Thankfully, Layton diffuses the scene. Oh, and he accepts Melanie's proposal. He's going to find that murderer! Melanie, in turn, acquiesces to Layton's terms. Now, Pike and the others will receive punishment besides the sleep cell. Most likely, they'll lose a limb. You know, as a warning.

Later, we see Melanie arrive in her car to decompress from the day's trials and tribulations. Her sleeping arrangements aren't as lavish as I expected. After she dresses down into lounge wear, we see her head to the very front of the train. A man named Bennett is sitting in the conductor's chair. Melanie shoos him away and takes her throne. Oh, and Melanie is actually Mr. Wilford.

Prepare to Brace

Season 1
Episode Number: 2
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Monday May 25, 2020
Writer:	Donald Joh
Director:	Sam Miller
Show Stars:	Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)
Guest Stars:	Steven Ogg (Pike), Happy Anderson (Dr. Henry Klimpt), Kerry O'Malley (Lilah Folger), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), William Stanford Davis (Mr. Riggs), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Vincent Gale (Robert Folger), Jonathan Walker (Big John), Sarah Strange (Suzanne), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), Karin Konoval (Doctor Pelton), Madeleine Arthur (Nikki Genet), Atika Bano (Mother), Rohan Campbell (Junior Butcher), Simon Chin (Jackboot Jefferson), Geraldine Chiu (Gabby), Bradley Duffy (Middle Aged Man), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Michael Hanrahan (Bolger), Ellie Harvie (The Notary), Gabriel Jacob-Cross (Young Miles), Tom Kirk (Clay), Lillian Lim (Proprietor), Matt Murray (Erik), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Ryan Robbins (Jack), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Dylan Schmid (Patterson), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Brent Stait (Jakes Carter), Yuta Takenaka (Jackboot Donaldson), Elizabeth Thai (June), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Soheila Vatan-doost (Zeinab), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Benjamin Charles Watson (Brakeman Fuller), Danny Waugh (Silva), Milli Wilkinson (Mikala), Garfield Wilson (Jackboot Kaffey), Carolyn Yu (Mia)
Summary:	Layton uses his new position as train detective to investigate the murder while gathering intel for the revolution on the side; Melanie faces a resource crisis, with potentially drastic consequences for the entire train.



The episode opens with Ruth paying the Tail another unwanted visit. Mr. Wilford a.k.a. Melanie wants the guilty parties responsible for last week's coup to pay the price. Ruth brings a little girl forward. Said girl aided the handful of men who slaughtered several of Wilford's finest. Her mother urges Ruth to spare her daughter. She cites that she convinced her little girl to participate in the coup. Ruth pivots and, at the mother's request, seizes the older woman. Her punishment? Having her arm amputated by

sticking it out the window.

You know, outside where the temperature is 147 degrees below zero. Her arm freezes instantaneously. Ruth's men retract the poor woman's arm and smash it to bits with a hammer. We

see the shattered fragments scatter about. To be honest, this scene made my skin crawl. But it perfectly illustrates the formidable hold Wilford has over the lower class Taillees. Next, we see Pike and the others indefinitely sentenced to the sleep cells. He quietly urges Layton to keep his promise — that he'll eventually free them from their comatose state.

Then, Melanie moves to the head of the train to find a potentially catastrophic situation unraveling. Bennett and Javier are keeping their collective eye on the rough terrain outside. We see a cascading of debris courtesy of an avalanche, and it's only a matter of time before the debris threatens to derail Snowpiercer. Javier suggests they slow down, but Melanie orders him to maintain speed. Probably not the most prudent of ideas. However, she's the big boss. What she says goes.

Meanwhile, Layton and his new partner Bess start out their day of investigating. Roche urges the pair to be on their best behavior. As they're embarking on their investigation, Layton catches the eye of a Tail comrade of his. There appears to be a silent understanding between the two, which tells me that Layton's loyalty to the Tail is still going strong. Next, we see Melanie mingling with the elite in first class. Apparently, they're unhappy with Mr. Wilford selecting a detective from the Tail. You know, class bigotry and all. Melanie explains that Mr. Wilford chose Layton specifically for his talents. In addition, Melanie gives a subtle "mic drop" stream of dialogue to a hoity-toity first class former lawyer. I'm smiling on the inside, folks.

Later, Layton and Bess interrogate a man in third class who was apparently one of the last people to see Sean alive. However, Bess refrains Layton from further delving into questioning for fear he's "crossing the line." Asking too many questions. Because even a detective on a case should have limited knowledge of his subject matter. Meanwhile, we see Nikki is being revived following a two-year stint in a sleep cell. Initially, she was accused of committing the first murder. But, as we know, she's most likely innocent. Jinju Seong is by her bedside. She notices that Nikki's left arm appears to be deteriorating. Not only that, but coming to from being comatose for that long may have debilitating side effects on Nikki's mental state. Melanie demands Dr. Klimpt to forge ahead with Nikki's rehabilitation as planned.

Then, Layton and Bess pay the Night car a visit. We see Miss Audrey, the proprietor of the car, performing a melancholic number to a somber crowd. Apparently, Nikki was one of Miss Audrey's employees. Sean was a patron of this establishment as well. So, to get a better sense of what exactly Nikki did, Layton decides to take a trip to Night Land. We see Zarah is situated in a small room when Layton enters it. The glass walls are akin to a giant aquarium — they hold serene, lapping waves of water. Miss Audrey convinces Bess to leave Layton with Zarah for 20 minutes. Zarah reveals that she helps people escape for a while. Sort of like therapy, but more visual. She urges Layton to close his eyes and imagine he's outside again. Feeling the wind and the sun on his face.

Next, we learn that Layton is envisioning his former home, before the weather changed and altered humanity permanently. Suddenly, a scene plays out wherein Layton and Zarah are still a couple. They go in for a tender smooch. Then, they're in bed together after a roll in the hay. Layton proposes to her by hiding a ring in a plate of doughnuts. Heads up, future husband. Take notes. I love nothing more than a good pastry proposal. It's a bittersweet, tender moment, especially given their currently fractured status. Suddenly, Layton and Zarah begin having sex in real life. We see the memory play out in tandem with the present scene. Afterwards, Zarah urges Layton to stay in third class with her. However, he's still unabashedly loyal to the Tail.

Later, Layton and Bess are present at the autopsy for Sean. The coroner admits to never having done a real autopsy before. Layton takes note of Sean's amputated appendages and genitalia. Who else would have the proper tools for such a hacking? Why, the butcher, of course! Meat cleavers and all.

Now, Layton and Bess head to the cattle car, wherein a horde of bovine lie in wait for some chopping. However, the pair are shooed away since they don't have notary for access. So much red tape! Suddenly, Snowpiercer rams into the oncoming debris from the avalanche. Melanie encourages everyone over the intercom to brace for impact. Said debris catapults into the cattle car, promptly shattering the glass barrier and freezing all cattle and humans within. Uh oh. That can't be good.

Later, Layton and Bess are finally granted access to the butcher's area. They find a grate concealed behind a table. After Bess unscrews said grate, we see a tangle of legs and arms are ensconced inside. Eureka! Layton finds a pin-like rod and stuffs it into his pocket for safekeeping.

Meanwhile, Bennett and Melanie are donning astronaut-like suits to explore the decimated cattle car. They meet with Breachman Boscovic, and they persuade him to keep the unfurling situation under wraps. They bribe him with special amenities, as would anyone with unlimited power like Melanie/Mr. Wilford.

Next, in the Tail, we see the poor woman from the beginning of the episode is in recovery. However, she's still in critical condition. Her son is now giving out uh, "special treatment" to Wilford's soldiers in exchange for vital medication for his mother. Ruth returns to the Tail and reveals that Mr. Wilford wants children to succeed in academia. Thus, he's selected a handful of Tail kids to receive an excellent education near the front of the train. Miles is selected, much to Josie's dismay.

Later, Layton is chilling in his cell. He refuses to accept third class accommodations from Mr. Wilford, citing that he wishes to return to the Tail. However, as long as he's still working the murder investigation, he must remain "upstream," as it were. We see him tearing off a piece of his shirt to draw out a map of the upper cars. Then, he procures the pin from his pocket and picks the lock on his cell. Success! He surreptitiously sneaks out into the corridor. We see his comrade from the Tail emerge, along with a train of other Tail workers. Layton discreetly drops the cloth map for his friend to find. Then, he distracts the guards so said friend can grab it. Unfortunately, this results in Layton being the recipient of a brutal beating.

Meanwhile, Miles and Josie are bidding their farewells. Josie is fearful she'll never see her son again. But, Miles reminds her that Layton wants a "plant" in the upper cars. That way, once the revolution goes off without a hitch, they'll be Tailees on all sides. He reassures his mother that they'll all be reunited again one day. How sweet.

Next, Melanie and Roche are interrogating a bruised and broken Layton. He reveals that he learned something revelatory today — Sean is a Wilford informant. He ratted out the Big Boss in exchange for, presumably, food and amenities. However, someone didn't want him to live. Someone didn't want Sean spilling too many secrets. In addition, Layton reveals his own observations: the filthy rich and the poor are more alike than one would think. Both are carnal, formidable beasts with unrestrained desires. All that separates them is a series of train cars. Mic drop, folks! Mic forking drop.

Access Is Power

Season 1

Episode Number: 3

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday June 01, 2020
Writer: Lizzie Mickery
Director: Sam Miller
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)
Guest Stars: Happy Anderson (Dr. Henry Klimpt), Kerry O'Malley (Lilah Folger), Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Shaun Toub (Terence), William Stanford Davis (Mr. Riggs), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Madeleine Arthur (Nikki Genet), Vincent Gale (Robert Folger), Jonathan Walker (Big John), Amanda Brugel (Eugenia), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Ellie Harvie (The Notary), Camille Hollett-French (Jackboot Stroud), Anthony Joseph (Jackboot Mansfield), Tom Kirk (Clay), Stephen Lobo (Martin Colvin), John C. MacDonald (Handsome Young Man), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Matt Murray (Erik), Sam Ourabah (Second Class Man), Zachary James Rukavina (Right Hand Man), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Yee Jee Tso (York), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Benjamin Charles Watson (Brakeman Fuller), Danny Waugh (Silva), Garfield Wilson (Jackboot Kaffey)
Summary: Layton descends into Snowpiercer's black market with Till, searching for both the killer and a valuable commodity for his revolution; Melanie stages a prize fight to distract the passengers from mounting class tension.



The episode opens with a montage of train occupants from different classes exchanging goods for access. "Access is power" is the prevailing theme in said short montage. People crave access to all parts of Snowpiercer — especially those dreaming of living in a higher class than their present station. Money isn't common currency. Instead, people trade secrets or rare objects. Really, anything that gets them through another door.

Meanwhile, we see Layton is dreaming of when Zarah left the Tail for good. He urged her to take his wedding ring in case she needed something valuable to

exchange. We see other Tailers verbally accost Zarah for abandoning the Tail in favor of the Night car. However, Layton tearfully watches her leave without uttering a word. Josie stands by his side.

Next, Melanie is hosting a meeting in first class with her trusty sidekick Ruth at her side. She's attempting to quell unrest and ease any tension mounting between first class and the lower classes. Thus, Melanie and Ruth present the idea of "Fight Night," wherein lower classes participate in a fight match. The prize? Access to third class. Again — access is power. Of course, Melanie is well aware that Fight Night is merely a tool meant to distract everyone from said mounting class tension. Governments are good at distracting, huh?

Later, Layton is lead into a room with a knapsack over his head. Despite his post as the official train detective, Layton's still declined access to certain avenues of Snowpiercer. Melanie and Roche are standing before him. Sean, the latest murder victim and former Wilford informant, was also involved in black market dealings. Kronall is a popular drug sold in the black market and there are rumblings that Sean partook in dealing this particular drug.

Meanwhile, Bess is having a nice roll in the hay with Jinju. Bess discovers that Nikki, the wrongfully accused girl in the sleeper cells, is actually awake. Melanie and co. fibbed, citing that no one was allowed to see Nikki because she was in a coma. Recovering from a two-year stasis is hard on the body. Bess leaves in a hurry, presumably to inform Layton and Roche of this new development.

Now, Layton and Roche are paying John Osweiler a visit. If you'll recall, Osweiler was trading blow jobs for vital medication for the Tail in last week's episode. However, he claims to know nothing about Sean's murder or his connection to Kronall. Funny how, suddenly, people with extensive knowledge feign ignorance when they're under a microscope.

Later, Ruth is mingling with the first class masses. One family of three — husband, wife, and daughter — are chatting it up with Melanie's right-hand woman. The matriarch, Lilah Folger, expresses discontent with the impending Fight Night. Justice must be served! Is the new Tailee detective really up to the challenge of catching a killer? Methinks she's worried about saving her own skin, lest the serial killer at large makes their way up the food chain to first class.

Next, Melanie meets with her right-hand man Bennett. What's his deal, anyway? I hope we delve into his character at some point. Anyway, he reveals that the situation with the decimated cattle car isn't resolving as Melanie initially hoped it would. Then, Jinju calls Melanie to inform her that Bess is on the war path. We know Bess will inform Layton and Roche of Nikki's current state.

Later, Layton and Bess arrive at the sleeper cells. They find Nikki present, but she looks terribly unwell. Melanie arrives in time to find the duo attempting to question Nikki. That's when they discover that the drug Dr. Klimpt has been administering to Nikki contains traces of Kronall. Uh oh. Klimpt, you got some explaining to do! He claims that he had no idea of Kronall's connection to the drug he had on hand. During Melanie's questioning of Klimpt, Layton finds a bag of Miles' hair on hand. Naturally, he demands answers. Melanie reassures him that Miles is safe and sound. He was accepted into the apprenticeship program and simply had a hair cut. Layton demands to see him.

Then, Layton watches Miles excel in class. The pair reunite afterward. Miles eagerly gives Layton the 411 on his school day and that he's acing all of his courses. Layton and Miles share a warm embrace before the latter is led away for supertime. See, sometimes good things happen on Snowpiercer!

Next, Melanie is all dolled up for Fight Night. We see her listening to an unidentified man giving a speech on her laptop. Earlier, during her meeting, she read a letter from Mr. Wilford which contained a quote from Winston Churchill. Of course, we know Melanie is really Mr. Wilford. Perhaps she's preparing for "Mr. Wilford" to grace Fight Night with one of his impassioned orations.

Later, Melanie relents and grants Layton access to Fight Night. Bess accompanies him. We see first class lounging in the balcony while the lower classes cluster around the fighting stage. Layton urges Bess to let him speak with Zarah, who's working as a bartender for the event. She acquiesces, but orders him to watch his back. Aw, these two are becoming best buds. They should team up for a TV procedural drama, solving murders left and right in tandem! And, sure enough, "Mr. Wilford" does grace the airwaves with an inspirational, uplifting speech in honor of Fight Night. We see Melanie sitting in her office while said speech is playing from her laptop.

Next, we see Layton roaming through Fight Night on the ground floor. Ruth points him out to Lilah. We see her daughter, LJ, really taking an interest in Layton. I get it. He's a good looking guy.

Meanwhile, Layton pulls Zarah aside and the two profess their love for each other. However, Layton's loyalty to the Tail takes precedence and Zarah understands him. They share a passionate smooch. Zarah gifts Layton with his own wedding ring. Why? Because the very man Layton wishes to speak with will only accept material trades. This man, Terence, is apparently the Kronall dealer Sean worked for.

Now, Osweiler urges Terence to meet with Layton. The pair eventually chat it up. Layton gives Terence his wedding ring in exchange for information. Apparently, Terence was the last person to see Sean alive prior to the latter's unfortunate demise. Terence reveals that Sean was with a man in his thirties and gives a physical description to Layton. Boom! Just like that, information flows like honey.

Then, Nikki is awake and roaming the corridors. Of course, her body is in withdrawals from the Kronall leaving her system. Nikki stumbles upon Fight Night and Bess immediately reaches for her. Nikki's presence catches the eye of Lilah and her first class comrades. Lilah is still under the impression that Nikki is a murderer and not wrongfully accused. Suddenly, the pair fighting on stage take their fisticuffs to the masses. Riots blossom in front of the rich who, naturally, flee the scene as the lower classes duke it out. Again, this feels eerily timely.

Later, Layton arrives after his meeting with Terence. LJ spots him again and proffers him a wave. The thirst is real. Very real. Anyway, Layton tells Melanie that he has vital information to impart. However, he wants to see Josie in the Tail first. Layton wants to reassure Miles' mother that her son is in good hands and in good health. Melanie acquiesces.

Next, we see Layton meeting with Josie through a small window in a door. He delivers the good news regarding Miles. Josie is thrilled to hear of Miles faring well in school. Layton tearfully reveals that he loves her and the pair smooch. Melanie's guards yank Layton away and she shuts the window on Josie. Then, Layton informs her of what Sean's friend from his last night looks like.

Meanwhile, Bess was able to get Nikki safely back to her room. However, we see a man encroaching into her territory. He mercilessly slaughters a guard and a doctor who's supposed to be monitoring Nikki. Then, we see he's the man that's incessantly by LJ's side in first class. He claims that Nikki knows him. That she knows what he's done. Suddenly, he switches the light off in her room. Unfortunately, we don't see what happens to her after that.

Later, Josie is in her bed, smiling to herself over her encounter with Layton. She procures a pill-shaped object from her mouth. Presumably, it was planted there when Layton was kissing her — by Layton himself.

Without Their Maker

Season 1

Episode Number: 4

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Friday May 08, 2020
Writer:	Hiram Martinez
Director:	Frederick E.O. Toye
Show Stars:	Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)
Guest Stars:	Happy Anderson (Dr. Henry Klimpt), Kerry O'Malley (Lilah Folger), Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Madeleine Arthur (Nikki Genet), Vincent Gale (Robert Folger), Matt Murray (Erik), Jonathan Walker (Big John), Amanda Brugel (Eugenia), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Adrian Neblett (Barkeep), Duncan Ollerenshaw (Anton the Tailer), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Yuta Takenaka (Jackboot Donaldson), Yee Jee Tso (York)
Summary:	A shocking twist in the murder investigation brings Layton and Till's manhunt to a cat-and-mouse climax, but Layton is getting too close to Melanie's big secret, which may prove the most dangerous game of all.



The episode opens with narration from Jinju as she prepares a sumptuous meal for her and Till. Simultaneously, we also see Erik, the Folger family's bodyguard, standing over a deceased Nikki. If you'll recall, Erik slaughtered two innocent people prior to confronting Nikki while she was recovering from a two-year long sleep. It's quite clear that Erik also killed Nikki. What's not clear yet is his motive.

Later, we see Melanie fretting over paperwork in her sleeping quarters. Bennett pays her a visit and they sensually share

an orange. Yes, you read that correctly. Of course, they discuss crucial train issues in need of resolutions, but it's obvious that these two are more than just coworkers. Roche calls Melanie and informs her of Nikki's murder.

Next, Till and Jinju are discussing their relationship status post-coitus. Jinju hails from second class, while Till is from third class. Apparently, Till doesn't want them to be seen together. Not because of their relations per se, but because of their class difference. Interesting how *Snowpiercer* seems to heavily feature class discrimination as opposed to racial or sexual discrimination. Anyway, Till is called in to work. Roche also rouses Layton from his slumber in his cell. Everyone meets at Dr. Klimpt's quarters. Melanie reassures a weeping Klimpt that Mr. Wilford is willing to give him another chance, since Nikki was murdered on his watch. Layton is silently observing their interaction in the background. That's when he begins putting two and two together, so to speak.

Then, Layton and co. realize that the killer a.k.a. Erik is still roaming about in third class. The gang decides to mosey on over to the Night car. Roche sends Till and Osweiler to search for

the murderer in third class. Till isn't happy with having to partner up with Osweiler, especially since he was caught dealing drugs not long ago and continues to work without so much as a reprimand. However, she does as she's bid. Layton pays a visit to Audrey, the Night car proprietor. She's in mourning for Nikki, who was under her employment. He inquires as to whether Melanie ever indulged in the Night car's services. Audrey keeps mum on the matter. That's when Melanie steps in and reveals to Layton that Ruth is waking up everyone in first class.

Meanwhile, in the Tail, Josie is informing everyone of Layton's gift to her in the previous episode. The miniature blue tube that he inserted in Josie's mouth when they passionately smooched. Now, the plan is to infiltrate third class to where a former Tailee is working. Then, said former Tailee will open correspondence with Layton. It's like a long-form game of phone tag! Josie steps in for a Tailee who's fallen ill, although women usually don't work in the sanitation department. When the Wilford guards call forward the sanitation team from the Tail, Josie melds right in with them. When you want sh*t done the right way, get a woman to do it.

Later, we see Melanie is leading Layton into the first class cars. There's opulent artwork decorating the corridors. Famous paintings that we've seen and admired throughout history. Layton makes a derisive remark about how first class even has autonomy over art now. This show is so on the nose sometimes it's scary. Melanie reveals that Layton's anger at first class is justified. She wants him to utilize that anger — channel it into the investigation at hand.

Next, Melanie and Layton enter the first class dining car to find a bevy of the elites still in pajamas. Lilah Folger and her husband Robert are present with their daughter LJ. LJ expressed interest in Layton in the previous episode. Layton takes Melanie's advice to heart and stirs up the crowd before him. He reveals that the murderer came from first class and is still wandering about third class. That's when LJ reveals that her bodyguard Erik never returned to first class the night before. Uh oh. Someone is now a suspect!

Then, Melanie orders Layton to search Erik's living quarters within the Folger residence. Lilah and Robert raise a stink about it and demand to speak with Mr. Wilford. Melanie feigns calling the big boss himself, but she's actually speaking to Bennett, who's driving the train. After getting Mr. Wilford's "permission," Melanie holds the receiver out for Lilah. However, she retreats with her tail between her legs. Layton and Melanie proceed to the Folger household for an inspection and interrogation.

Now, Josie and two of her Tailee comrades start their half hour lunch break from their sanitation duties. She quickly changes into pajamas because technically it's nighttime. Then, she surreptitiously creeps into the third class dining car. We see Astrid, the Tailee who now works in third class, is having her lunch. Josie sits across from her and the pair share an emotional, albeit a quiet, reunion. She asks Astrid to send a message to Layton and to maintain active correspondence with him. Then, she can pass that news down to the Tail. Initially, Astrid is reluctant, but she eventually acquiesces.

Later, Layton begins riffling through Erik's belongings. Lilah doesn't approve, but she lets him do it anyway. We learn that Erik used to serve in the military prior to the world freezing over. In addition, he also saved LJ's life as she was boarding Snowpiercer. Apparently, the Folgers hired Erik when they saw the world was turning upside down. Layton finds a suspicious tool nestled within Erik's possessions. LJ reveals that it's a tool utilized for beekeeping. However, Ruth and Melanie inform the bunch that Snowpiercer doesn't keep bees anymore and haven't done so for years. LJ incessantly and artfully evades Layton's questions, so he ushers her aside for a private chat.

Meanwhile, Josie quickly returns to her lunch spot and changes back into her work clothes. Thankfully, she doesn't get caught in the process. Then, we see Till and Osweiler stalking the Night car for Erik. They stumble upon his hideout. Inside, we see Erik has a loaded gun. According to, well, everyone, Snowpiercer banned guns. Erik escapes through the ceiling of his hideout once he sees Till and Osweiler are waiting for him outside. Jinju is also in the Night car and she pays a friend a visit. Unfortunately, she's caught in Erik's crosshairs. He takes her as hostage and attempts to flee.

Next, we see Layton and LJ are jamming out to some of Erik's records. She plays coy with him and it's quite clear she's flirting with him so he'll stay off her back. Layton, in turn, subtly flirts with her. It's really a game of cat-and-mouse, though. LJ reveals that Layton was more interesting when he was trying to stage a rebellion as opposed to being Wilford's puppet. She holds an avid interest in violence and societal upheaval. You know, to keep life spicy.

Then, Till, Roche, and co. spot Erik with Jinju. They start to pursue him while he fires at the group. Finally, they catch up with him in the bowels of the train. Of course, Till has a stake in this hunt because her beau is in danger. Erik orders all guards/soldiers to relinquish their weaponry, otherwise Jinju dies. They do so. Suddenly, Erik fires upward and shoots a hole in the exterior of the train. We see cold sunlight pour in. A slew of soldiers descend upon Erik and stab him to death. Thankfully, Jinju is able to escape unscathed. Thus, the murderer is no more.

Later, the Folgers learn of Erik's gory demise. LJ feigns sadness and pretends to cry in her mother's embrace. But Layton sees right through her. That's when he announces that Erik was merely a puppet. A tool designed to kill. LJ was the one pulling the strings. She ordered Erik to kill Nikki and the other third class deaths in previous years. LJ is the real murderer — the puppeteer. Melanie's guards arrest her, much to the disdain and vehement cries of Lilah. Boom! Don't mess with Layton, folks. He'll outsmart you any day of the week.

Next, Melanie announces over the train intercom that the murderer is dead and a second suspect (LJ) is in custody. All is right with the world again. But... what happens to Layton now that the investigation is closed? Melanie invites Layton to join her for drinks. She urges them to put politics aside and celebrate a job well done. However, she spikes Layton's drink. He passes out. Melanie reveals that he can never return to the Tail again and, unfortunately, he knows too much. Layton figured out that Melanie is the real Mr. Wilford. We see Dr. Klimpt preparing to put Layton in a sleeper cell. Melanie urges the good doctor to keep Layton well groomed and safe, as per Mr. Wilford's explicit orders. Well, hers.

Then, Josie receives a message from Astrid. It's in a small tube which was concealed in a block of food. Josie opens said message to read two words: "Layton missing." Methinks this will be the catalyst for a true uprising.

Justice Never Boarded

Season 1

Episode Number: 5

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday June 15, 2020
Writer: Chinaka Hodge
Director: Frederick E.O. Toye
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)
Guest Stars: Happy Anderson (Dr. Henry Klimpt), Kerry O'Malley (Lilah Folger), Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Shaun Toub (Terence), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Madeleine Arthur (Nikki Genet), Vincent Gale (Robert Folger), Jonathan Walker (Big John), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Sarah Strange (Suzanne), Amanda Brugel (Eugenia), Donna Christie (Edith Gusterfeld), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Tina Grant (Jackboot Rogers), Ellie Harvie (The Notary), Gary Hetherington (Walter the Papermaker), Gabriel Jacob-Cross (Young Miles), Tom Kirk (Clay), Stephen Lobo (Martin Colvin), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Dylan Schmid (Patterson), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Malcolm Sparrow-Crawford (Busboy), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Brent Stait (Jakes Carter), Soheila Vatandoost (Zeinab), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Carolyn Yu (Mia)
Summary: Tensions between Third Class and First Class are boiling as Melanie stages the trial of the Snowpiercer killer, and makes a fateful decision about which side to favor.



The episode opens with Layton slumbering peacefully in his drawer. Well, not so peacefully. We see he's dreaming. He finds the deceased Nikki standing in a corridor drenched in blood from head to toe. She's singing an eerie tune. Not creepy at all. Audrey, Night Car Mistress Extraordinaire, is providing narration for the episodic intro. We see third class preparing to retaliate against first class for the slew of murders committed at LJ's behest.

Meanwhile, Roche is watching over an incarcerated LJ while he eats lunch. Melanie, Lilah Folger, and Robert Folger arrive to pick up LJ before the trial. After the Folger family departs to prepare for the tribunal, Roche expresses doubt that first and second class will bring LJ to true justice. Money (and an unsullied reputation) talks, after all.

Next, we see Josie receives a note stating that Astrid wishes to meet with her in third class again. Perhaps she has vital information regarding Layton's whereabouts? Josie utilizes the chip Layton gave her as her means to escape the Tail. Speaking of chips, Bess has a chip implanted in her hand that grants her exclusive access to second class. Jinju is sitting beside her in elation. Talk about next step in the relationship!

Then, we rejoin the Folgers in their opulent residential car. Lilah and Robert fret over whether LJ can sway the audience to her side. We know that LJ is a top-tier bullsh*tter, so this should be a cake walk. LJ asks if she can play with her father's prosthetic eyeball. Yes, you read that correctly. Robert eagerly pops it out for LJ. She sticks it in her mouth before Lilah demands she spit it out. Robert proceeds to put the unwashed prosthetic eyeball back in his eye socket. The germaphobe in me is internally screaming.

Later, Ruth is in the first class dining car with her assistant discussing how to set up for the impending tribunal. Suddenly, a third class man disguised as a waiter delivers a piping hot plate of insects to a first class couple. Chaos ensues. Melanie pays Audrey a visit in the Night Car and tells the latter that her latest trick was "beneath" her. Audrey urges Melanie to ask Mr. Wilford for a third class representative on the jury. For the past seven years, only first and second class had the right to participate in jury duty. It would be prudent, considering LJ murdered civilians from third class.

Next, Melanie pulls Bennett aside for some rest and relaxation. In a twist that surprises no one, we see the pair horizontally (and vertically) tango. After the act, we see Melanie's vulnerability rear its head. Bennett, who knows she's actually Mr. Wilford, asks if she's planning on fulfilling Audrey's request. Melanie sheds tears as she reminisces on all the things she misses from the outside world. "I just want to breathe," she whispers. God, Connelly is so brilliant. She makes it all look so effortless.

Then, we see Melanie is back in her hospitality office delivering announcements. As it turns out, "Mr. Wilford" heard the third class plea for representation on the jury. A representative is selected at random from each class. We see the chosen trio meet each other and exchange pleasantries. Ruth vehemently disapproves. There's no free will — only order, she asserts. Sounds like a dictator to me.

Meanwhile, Josie is dressed in her sanitation garb once again. She meets with Astrid in secret and the pair exchange uniforms. Astrid urges her to meet with the janitors and to look for the "yellow butterfly." Josie stumbles upon said yellow butterfly, but not before Terence's lackey shoves a knife blade against her throat. She leads Josie to Terence. Terence is under the assumption that Layton returned to the Tail until Josie reveals the opposite. He decides to help her break into the drawers. Should be easy since security will be lax and present at the tribunal. Rescue time!

Later, an informant reveals to Melanie that first class is planning a sedition. According to Robert Folger, Melanie will be the first one on the chopping block. Why? Because she decided to grant third class a seat at the jury table. What's next? Equal food rations for all?

Then, Ruth commences the tribunal proceedings. LJ will have to represent herself and we know she'll produce the apropos waterworks so the jury will pity her. We see Roche, Jinju, and others give their testimonies. All signs point to LJ. Audrey takes the stand and delivers an impassioned plea for first and second class to do the right thing and convict LJ for her atrocious crimes. Nikki and Sean weren't just victims — they were people with names and they deserved the right to live. Audrey also reminds the crowd that third class is responsible for much of the train's commodities and luxuries. She's my gal, that Audrey.

Next, Terence and his lackey lead Josie into Dr. Klimpt's offices/drawers. Terence begins stealing drugs for himself, tosses Josie the keys to the car, and leaves her to her own devices. So much for helping. Thus, Josie must begin the search for Layton and subsequent escape all by her lonesome.

Now, it's LJ's turn to take the stand. Like clockwork, she cues the crocodile tears and takes the "Erik manipulated me" route. She was helpless to stop him as he carried out the murders. However, it looks like the jury might not be buying her faux tearful display. After the jury deliberates, we see them return with their verdict. The third class representative reveals that they find LJ guilty on all counts. Boom! Cheerful roars erupt in the room.

But wait! Ruth receives a message from "Mr. Wilford" that he wishes to commute LJ's sentence because of how young she is. So, she's being released without so much as a reprimand. As it

turns out, LJ divulged that Sean Wise, the Wilford informant, revealed that he knew Wilford's secrets prior to his unfortunate demise. Melanie surreptitiously sent a message to Bennett, demanding he enact something to put a stop to the trial's proceedings. My guess is he wrote the note as "Mr. Wilford" on her behalf. This is not the way to serve proper justice, Melanie.

Later, after opening a few drawers, Josie discovers Layton. She proceeds to pull out his IVs. He starts convulsing. However, Bess and Osweiler discover that Dr. Klimpt's office door is slightly ajar so they investigate it. Josie dives into the drawer with Layton to hide from them. Unfortunately, she doesn't close said drawer completely, so Osweiler finds her instantly. He roughly pulls her out and proceeds to beat her. Thankfully, Bess whacks him over the head and helps Josie and Layton discreetly escape. Bess brings Josie and Layton back to third class and urges they hide out with Zarah. Josie beseeches Zarah to keep Layton safe as he recovers from essentially being put to sleep. Zarah acquiesces and brings him to her place while Josie returns to her sanitation team.

Meanwhile, Melanie reminds LJ that "Mr. Wilford" is taking a massive risk by commuting her sentence. Thus, discretion is crucial. If LJ knows any Wilford secrets (such as Melanie being Mr. Wilford), then she must keep them to herself. LJ agrees that mum is the word. We see LJ reunite with her parents, putting on yet another fake show of ingenue/Mary Sue hysterics. I haven't despised a character this much since Joffrey Baratheon, but LJ is swiftly moving up the list.

Next, we see Layton is convulsing in Zarah's arms. He's dreaming about an incident that took place in the Tail, wherein he slaughtered a slew of Tailees for committing cannibalism. Then, he emerges soaked with blood and brandishing the culprit's heart in his hand. He divides it up into pieces and doles them out among the bunch. They all vow to "never again" eat each other. Desperate times, desperate measures.

Then, Bess returns to the drawers where she knocked Osweiler unconscious. However, her partner is nowhere to be found. Just some blood streaks left in his wake.

Trouble Comes Sideways

Season 1
Episode Number: 6
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday June 22, 2020
Writer: Aubrey Nealon, Tina de la Torre
Director: Helen Shaver
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)
Guest Stars: Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), Sarah Strange (Suzanne), Jonathan Walker (Big John), Davena Dansby (Cook), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Gary Hetherington (Walter the Papermaker), Stefania Indelicato (Thirdie Yeller), Tom Kirk (Clay), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Dylan Schmid (Patterson), Brent Stait (Jakes Carter), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Dalias Blake (Thirdie #1)
Summary: Hiding out with help from his allies, Layton lays track for revolution; An engineering emergency threatens every soul on Snowpiercer.



The episode opens with Osweiler providing the narration for this week's episode. Apparently, he's a big fan of life post-freeze. In fact, he's thriving on Snowpiercer. Meanwhile, Layton is vomiting black liquid, which is always a good sign. Zarah is anxiously watching over him. Up in the engine room, Bennett and Javier notice something is amiss with the electrical panels. There's loads of sparks flying and even some oozing unidentifiable liquids that appeared during Osweiler's narration. Essentially, Snowpiercer is not a happy camper. Bennett decides to check out the issue himself.

Next, Jinju is trying to relax Melanie via meditation. However, Melanie isn't the "relaxing" type. She reveals that there's too many irons in the fire in regards to hospitality problems. Till finds Osweiler safe and sound when it's time for their shift. Naturally, Osweiler is irritated by Till's decision to save a Tailee over her partner. He assures Till that her acts will see the light of day and she may lose her arm for it. Literally.

Then, Melanie catches wind of third class intending to revolt. Their first move? Stage a riot. Refuse to go to work. Third class is responsible for maintaining Snowpiercer. She addresses the class as a whole and subtly threatens them to call off their revolution. Otherwise, the perpetrators will be thrown into the Tail. Watching her guards publicly beat naysayers is eerily similar to what's transpiring with our own law enforcement today. I've said it before, but it's worth repeating: this show is almost too relevant.

Later, Josie shows up at Zarah's humble abode and absconds with Layton. Her plan is to hide him somewhere safe while he recovers. As they're en route to Josie's purported hideout, Layton reveals that there is no Mr. Wilford. Melanie Cavill is the one behind the curtain. The Great Wizard of Oz. Next, the duo arrive at Dr. Klimpt's office. Now, the good doctor is nowhere to be found. However, his partner Dr. Pelton is present. Layton is reticent to trust her, but Josie assures him that she's on their side. He relentlessly questions her regarding Melanie's doings and what the drawers are actually for.

Next, Dr. Pelton reveals that Layton and Josie's files are marked with a red "x." Why? Because they're apparently "enemies of the state." Numerous individuals on the train are categorized as such... including Dr. Pelton. Meanwhile, Till and Osweiler pay the third class dining car a visit. They interrogate the local paper maker regarding the revolt flyers being passed around third class. Osweiler injures the poor old man while Till stands idly by, feeling helpless. Essentially, Osweiler is leveraging his brutal acts against her protection of Layton. Her job is on the line, after all.

Then, Melanie reunites with Bennett while the latter is studying electrical panels. The pair pinpoint the issue together. Melanie asserts that a faulty motor is in need of swapping and it must be done immediately. Next, Melanie pops in to Miles' classroom. He hands her a series of equations scrawled on paper for her review. She's impressed with his work. Back in the Night car, Zarah confides in Audrey that she's expecting. Huzzah! Presumably, the father is Layton.

Meanwhile, Layton is hellbent on enacting revenge against Melanie. He seizes a moment of isolation to swipe Josie's chip and flee the scene. Josie chases after him, but to no avail. She reluctantly lets him go. He finds Melanie roaming in the train's underbelly, dressed to the nines in a work jumpsuit. Layton corners her with a knife and demands blood. Melanie lets slip the true intention with the drawers — to preserve humanity. A wide variety of folks were selected for diversity and trade skills to be put in stasis in case what's left of the human race is wiped out. She's playing god and she knows it. Layton decides to let her pass after it's clear that only Melanie can fix the train disaster.

Suddenly, a jolt rocks the train and everyone on it. That faulty motor was accidentally dropped while Bennett and his team were attempting to extract it. We see the exterior of the train precariously swaying on the tracks. It appears as if Snowpiercer could derail at any moment. Melanie suits up and prepares to head outside to fix the issue. Because when you want sh*t done, sometimes it's best to do it yourself.

Now, Melanie has a series of cords wrapped around her ankles to keep herself in place. We see her stick her head (she's donning a helmet) outside and attempt to wrangle a loose pipe that's flapping about. Javier reveals that they only have minutes before they could potentially careen off the bridge ahead of them. Ruth delivers a heartfelt speech to calm the passengers. While things look bleak, the Eternal Engine will provide. We see main and supporting characters alike hunkering down in place to prepare to brace. Layton returns to Josie and the two share a passionate embrace.

Finally, after wrestling with the loose pipe, Melanie successfully reattaches it to its rightful place. Hydraulics are present. We see the lights return to the Tail and elsewhere. And Snowpiercer seamlessly travels across that bridge without faltering. Huzzah! Cheers from everyone train-wide rent the air.

Next, Till reunites with Jinju. She apologizes for being absent during the crisis. Just when it appears she's going to spill the beans to Jinju regarding Layton, Till continues to keep mum. Secrets don't make friends, Till. Bennett arrives to a chorus of raucous cheers in third class. He imparts an encouraging speech and makes sure to give credit to "Mr. Wilford" a.k.a. Melanie. The real hero. Unfortunately, she can't take credit for something like this, otherwise the illusion is shattered.

Later, Dr. Pelton houses Josie and Layton in her quarters. She mostly bunks with her work partner, anyway. Dr. Pelton urges the pair to keep quiet lest anyone approach from the outside. Then, it's sexy time! Layton and Josie get down to business after their shared near death experience.

Meanwhile, Melanie calls Miles to her office in hospitality. She gifts him with a caliper that "Mr. Wilford" gave her. Every engineer needs one, after all! Then, she beseeches him to do her one huge favor.

The Universe Is Indifferent

Season 1
Episode Number: 7
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday June 29, 2020
Writer: Donald Joh
Director: Helen Shaver
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)
Guest Stars: Happy Anderson (Dr. Henry Klimpt), Kerry O'Malley (Lilah Folger), Shaun Toub (Terence), Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Vincent Gale (Robert Folger), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Jonathan Walker (Big John), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Tom Kirk (Clay), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Adrian Neblett (Barkeep), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Dylan Schmid (Patterson), Brent Stait (Jakes Carter), Fiona Vroom (Miss Gillies), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Yael Yurman (Bridget)
Summary: Melanie intensifies her search for Layton, who is weaponizing her secret; the Third Class faces a reckoning when Layton presents them with a choice.



The episode opens with Melanie hanging out in the engine with Bennett and Javier. Javier is worried because it's now common knowledge that Layton is wandering the train unfettered. What if he decides to spill Melanie's big secret? Melanie vows she won't give Layton the opportunity to weaponize said secret against her. However, Javier remains rightfully skeptical.

Next, Melanie announces over the train intercom that Miles will be promoted to train engineer. Ruth meanders into Melanie's office despite it being her day off. She asks Melanie if Miles' promotion is too soon, given that he's so young.

Melanie shoos Ruth away. Take a break, Ruthie. Kick up your heels!

Meanwhile, Layton and Josie overhear Melanie's speech over the intercom. Of course, they're worried for Miles since he's their adopted Tail kid. But, Layton did want a Tailee in the engine, so mission accomplished? Even if Miles is ultimately Melanie's pawn in an attempt to twist the knife in Layton's side.

Now, Melanie learns that substantial drugs are missing from Dr. Klimpt's office, so she interrogates Terence the drug-dealing janitor. She knows that suspension drugs are vital in the creation of Kronall. Melanie asks Terence if he knows where Layton is. After not-so subtly threatening to amputate Terence's dominant arm, the janitor reveals that he met Layton once. However, should he encounter Layton again, he'll hand him over to Melanie straightaway.

Then, Layton and Josie go over their game plan while dressing for the day. He urges Josie to steer clear of Miles. Layton plans to recruit third class to their cause. They're going to need all

the bodies they can get to stage the impending insurrection. After sharing a heartfelt embrace, the two go their separate ways.

Later, Miles is awarded with a coveted and an elusive orange by his teacher. His classmates bid their farewells to Miles before Bennett escorts him to the engine. Meanwhile, Ruth runs into Commander Grey, the formidable and stoic Scotsman. After some blatant flirting, the pair agree to a casual lunch. Get it, girl. Next, Till finds Jinju waiting for her. Jinju questions Till regarding her whereabouts the night Layton went missing. Once again, Till asserts that she spent the night in third class. However, it's plain to see that Jinju doesn't believe her beau. Trouble in paradise is a-brewing.

Then, while the children in Miles' class are preoccupied with a lesson, Miles begins vomiting. Presumably from nerves, but it could be from the rare orange. His teacher orders everyone to don a mask, including Bennett. This feel terrifyingly on the nose. Almost too timely, *Snowpiercer*. Anyway, Miles' teacher and Bennett escort Miles to the infirmary.

Next, we see Dr. Pelton waiting for Miles. She urges Bennett to stay on the other side of the door. However, Bennett senses that something is amiss. We see that Josie is there with Miles as well, albeit in disguise. Apparently, she was the one who made Miles sick from the orange. But it was done with the purest of intentions. She urges Miles to prepare for the next step in the revolution. Bennett observes this overly chatty nurse conversing with Miles from the other side of the door. Just when Josie makes a run for it, Bennett bursts into the room. Thankfully, he doesn't catch Josie in the act.

Meanwhile, Ruth and Grey are sitting down for a lavish lunch. Ruth reveals her pre-*Snowpiercer* origin story: back in the "old world," she owned a bed and breakfast. In fact, that's how she met Mr. Wilford — he stopped to stay at her establishment and hired her to work on *Snowpiercer* almost instantly. Then, the Folgers appear. They explain to Ruth that they want her to lead the train, not Melanie. Melanie holds too much power. Initially, Ruth cannot fathom taking Melanie's position. But Grey charms her into possibly considering it. It's that Scottish accent!

Next, Melanie shows up at Zarah's humble abode. She demands to know where Layton is located. Then, as per Melanie's usual, she subtly threatens to harm Zarah's unborn baby if the latter doesn't give up Layton's whereabouts. Well, that and who freed Layton from the drawers.

Meanwhile, Layton and Miss Audrey are convening a secret meeting in the Night Car. Multiple people, including Dr. Pelton, are there to help stage a revolution. While the majority seem apprehensive, Layton reveals that he harbors a secret that'll change everything. And he suspects that it's something they've known all along — that Melanie is Mr. Wilford.

Later, Melanie and her armed posse arrive in the Tail. She demands they stand down from whatever revolt they're concocting. Zarah somberly trails behind her. She points out Josie in the crowd as the one who freed Layton and knows his current whereabouts. The guards forcibly cart Josie away, much to the dismay of the Tailees. Bad Zarah!

Then, Melanie urges Till to leave Josie alone with her. They're in the Hospitality headquarters. Melanie asks Josie where Layton is, but the latter remains tight-lipped. Loose lips sink ships. Melanie claims she doesn't want to harm Josie. Josie spits out that she knows Melanie's secret. Melanie demands Josie to choose — Layton or Miles. Once again, Josie keeps mum on that subject. The pair verbally spar. Finally, Melanie makes the executive decision to resort to bodily harm. Josie will never give up Layton. She freezes Josie's pinkie finger via hose that's connected to the train's exterior. Next, she smashes Josie's wholly frozen pinkie finger with a hammer. Ouch times a million.

Meanwhile, Layton and Miss Audrey meet with Terence. He's not willing to pick a side, but Layton reveals that eventually he'll have to fall in line somewhere. We see Melanie is vomiting in the bathroom after amputating Josie's finger. She looks utterly perturbed. Till sneaks in while Melanie's away to find Josie in absolute shock. Josie asks Till to deliver a message to Layton — that Miles is ready for what's next. That Zarah is a traitor. Oh, and to do one last task before she leaves...

Next, Melanie returns from the bathroom to find Josie's hand entirely frozen. Josie wriggles free from her restraints thanks to said frozen hand. Then, she takes on Melanie one-handed. The pair duke it out. Josie snatches up the hose utilized to freeze her hand and tightens it around Melanie's neck. After some struggling, Melanie is able to break free. We see the hose is wholly detached from the wall, and below freezing air is whooshing inside from the outside world. Melanie pushes Josie toward the free-flowing air and flees the scene. We see Josie quickly freeze

while trapped in the room. RIP Josie. She was a badass til the very end.

Later, Bennett escorts Miles to the engine. Melanie meets them halfway. Miles asks her if being an engineer makes her happy. She reveals that the train's well being takes precedence over her happiness. You can see the mess of conflicting emotions in Melanie's eyes as she chats with Josie's adopted train son. You know, after she essentially murdered Josie.

Then, we see Miss Audrey performing on stage in the Night Car. Meanwhile, Layton is screaming in agony in the next room. Till revealed the news of Josie's death shortly after it occurred. Next, LJ Folger is led into one of the Night Car's escapist rooms. She sees Layton emerging from the darkness. He's fueled with rage. Layton coldly asks LJ if she wants to know Snowpiercer's dirtiest secret. Naturally, LJ is ecstatic to learn of some heated gossip.

These Are His Revolutions

Season 1

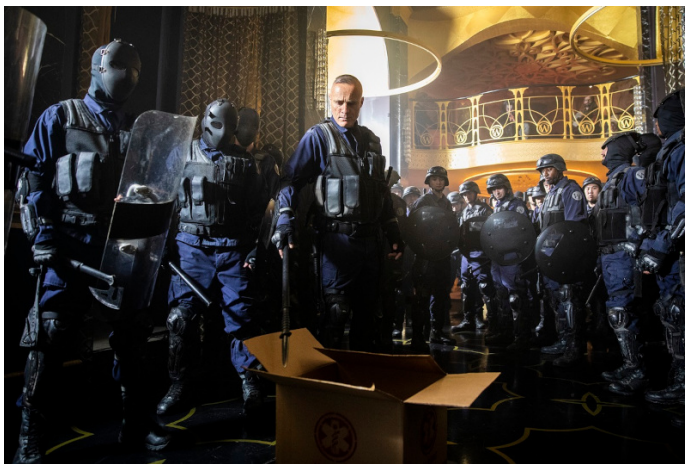
Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday July 06, 2020
Writer: Hiram Martinez, Tina de la Torre
Director: Everardo Gout
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)

Guest Stars: Happy Anderson (Dr. Henry Klimpt), Kerry O'Malley (Lilah Folger), Steven Ogg (Pike), Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Aaron Glennane (The Last Australian), William Stanford Davis (Mr. Riggs), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Vincent Gale (Robert Folger), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Jonathan Walker (Big John), Doron Bell (Lieutenant Gardiner), Paul Belsito (Tunnelman Hedges), Simon Chin (Jackboot Jefferson), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Gary Hetherington (Walter the Papermaker), Yee Jee Tso (York), Tom Kirk (Clay), Stephen Lobo (Martin Colvin), Cassandra Naud (Fiona), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Dylan Schmid (Patterson), Kristie Sita (Third Class Woman), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Brent Stait (Jakes Carter), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Kenneth Tynan (Junior Brakeman), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Charles Desrosiers (Tunnelman Truck), Ian Hawes (Third Class Worker)

Summary: Revolution has finally come as Layton leads the lower classes forward in armed rebellion; Melanie's house of cards collapses.



The episode opens with Ruth providing narration. She reasserts her belief in Mr. Wilford and how he's sacrificed so much for the train. Meanwhile, Miles is playing his role in the revolution. He gives LJ access to the engine. She's taken aback to find not even a trace of "Mr. Wilford." LJ also puts her hand to the fire when she sneaks up behind an unsuspecting Javier. Prior to her departure, she snags a photo of Melanie with her child.

Later, we see jackboots patrolling third class. A girl passes on the news that the lights flickered on in the Folger's car, meaning LJ reached the engine. The mes-

sage makes its way to Layton, who is hammering out final details with Till and Miss Audrey. Layton's plan is to stage the rebellion that day. Next, Till stops by Jinju's place to urge the latter to stay put. There's already tension simmering beneath the surface between these two. Jinju demands to know what Till has been up to, while Till asks Jinju to share what she knows about Melanie. Till assumes that Jinju has known all along and is merely protecting "Mr. Wilford." The pair depart on shaky terms.

Meanwhile, Ruth is called to the Folger's residence. Commander Grey, the Folger family, and other first class occupants are present. They collectively reveal to Ruth that Mr. Wilford isn't on Snowpiercer. In fact, Melanie has been parading about as the great inventor ever since the train departed seven years prior. Initially, Ruth refuses to believe this. She even reveals that if this is all untrue, they're in the throes of a mutiny.

Next, we see Melanie is teaching Miles a thing or two about a thing or two in the engine. Bennett informs Melanie that she's being summoned to first class for a matter of utmost urgency. We see Melanie descend the staircase to the first class dining car. It mirrors the first time Melanie makes her debut in the pilot and I appreciate that symmetry.

Now, the whole lot accuse her of committing treason. LJ baits her with the photo of Melanie and her "dead daughter," which sends the latter off the deep end. Grey orders his jackboots to escort Melanie to a holding area until further notice. In addition, he orders all guards to make their way to first class. Roche and Osweiler observe the avalanche of jackboots whizzing by their station and tail them to see what all the fuss is about.

Next, Till pops some handcuffs on Layton. It looks as though they're masquerading as brake-man/prisoner to keep up appearances. Down in the tail, they receive a raggedy strip of red cloth, which symbolizes that the revolution is about to begin. We see a handful of tailees head outside to partner up with someone from third class. Meanwhile, Melanie is escorted to the hospitality quarters. She beseeches that one of the guards allow her to grab another photo of her daughter to keep on her person. They acquiesce. However, while Melanie is "rummaging" through a drawer, she smacks a button underneath that locks the main engine room. This is where Javier, Bennett, and Miles are currently.

Then, we see Bennett is aware of Melanie locking the engine room. Outside said engine room, Ruth, Grey, and several others are banging down the door. Javier can see the group on camera. He decides to give them access. Bennett is enraged by this and promptly decks Javier, sending the latter flying outside the safety of the engine room. He proceeds to keep himself and Miles locked within. Grey catches Javier and orders for his arrest.

Next, Ruth wanders into the engineers' sleeping quarters. No sign of Mr. Wilford. She begins to sob — the man has been dead for years, and nobody knew. Ruth was probably the closest to Melanie and even she was kept in the dark. Grey reassures her that justice will be served. Order will be restored. Ruth wants Melanie to face her crimes.

Meanwhile, we see the tailee/third class pairings are hard at work dismantling the train's communication system. Till and Layton encounter a not-so-nice jackboot while en route to the tail. Layton poses as Till's prisoner. She knocks the jackboot out cold. Well, more like kills him in one fell swoop.

Suddenly, they're at the tail and the door opens to a myriad of tailee's poised with weaponry. Once they see it's Layton, they stand down. He delivers a poignant speech about ensuring that they get the piece of the pie. That Snowpiercer also works for residents of the tail. Diggs is brilliantly convincing here. Watching a black man lead a resistance against oppressors is so damn beautiful. Incredibly timely and relevant. After the speech, everyone rallies behind Layton and heads up train.

Meanwhile, Miss Audrey and a tailee make their way into Dr. Klimpt's quarters. He's Team Tail, so he helps them wake up their brethren in the drawers. The trio start with Strongboy, the sturdy and silent fellow from the pilot episode. A brakeman flags down Commander Grey and informs him of the Tail uprising.

Later, Ruth interrogates Melanie in the hospitality room. Again, we've got another mirror moment — this time, Melanie is sitting in the same spot as Josie in last week's episode. Oh, how the mighty have fallen. Ruth pressures Melanie into admitting she murdered Mr. Wilford. Melanie tearfully explains that Wilford was a fraud who solely sold tickets to Snowpiercer. He just wanted to ensure his own safety and live in opulence aboard the train. So, prior to departure, Melanie left Wilford outside to die. She asserts that she did everything for the good of the people. Wilford was intent on letting humanity die out, while Melanie worked tooth and nail to protect humankind.

Meanwhile, Layton, Till, and their group find a roadblock in third class in the form of Roche and his brakemen. Eventually, Layton and Till successfully persuade Roche to stand down and let the rebellion unfold. Roche is a good cop, according to Layton. Again, this perfectly mirrors our current social climate. Wherein good people need to find the courage to stand up to injustice.

Thankfully, Roche allows them to pass.

In the underbelly of Snowpiercer, we see Grey and his jackboots arrive to take on Big John and his fellow tailees. They have a device that spits forth spears at rapid-fire speed. After Grey notices that his men are being speared like fish left and right, he delegates control to another jackboot and retreats.

Now, Grey and his men wind up in the Night car. They find a cardboard box containing the head of the not-so-nice jackboot that Till punched to death. Suddenly, a swarm of tailees/third class occupants descend upon the jackboots. The battle has begun! There's lots of stabbing, amputating of limbs, chopping, and just a mess of blood flying about. After a while of intense fighting, Grey orders his men to retreat, but not before slicing the throat of an innocent third class girl right in front of Layton.

Meanwhile, Big John is overtaken by the jackboots in the train's underbelly. They stab him like people who enjoy stabbing? It was all very macabre. Layton and the survivors tend to the wounded and count their dead in the Night car. Suddenly, more jackboots arrive and they're armed with a smoke bomb. Said smoke bomb is tossed into the crowd. Layton orders his crew to make a break for an exit.

Next, we see Dr. Klimpt wakes up Strongboy. He begins vomiting that black liquid. Oh, and now he apparently speaks Mandarin. Quite a drastic change from never speaking at all. After waking up another tailee, they search for Pike. However, Pike is nowhere to be found... at least in the drawers.

Now, Pike is in first class chowing down on chocolate cake while Grey looks on. Grey asks for critical information regarding Layton. His strengths, weaknesses, etc. Pike claims he'll tell the commander everything he needs to know.

Meanwhile, Layton and his group take up shelter in the third class dining car. We see Zarah is also present and she's tending to the wounded. Miss Audrey is doing her part as well. Layton wanders around in a haze as his brethren lay bruised and bloody on either side of him. Pike is explaining to Grey, via narration, that Layton is truly a good cop. He doesn't have the stomach for prolonged violence. Inevitably, he'll succumb if enough pressure is applied.

The Train Demanded Blood

Season 1

Episode Number: 9

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday July 13, 2020
Writer: Aubrey Nealon
Director: James Hawes
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)
Guest Stars: Steven Ogg (Pike), Happy Anderson (Dr. Henry Klimpt), Kerry O'Malley (Lilah Folger), Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), William Stanford Davis (Mr. Riggs), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Vincent Gale (Robert Folger), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Doron Bell (Lieutenant Gardiner), Geraldine Chiu (Gabby), Colin Corrigan (Executioner), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Puya Firouzbakhsh (Fiddler), Ellie Harvie (The Notary), Gary Hetherington (Walter the Papermaker), Yee Jee Tso (York), Tom Kirk (Clay), Stephen Lobo (Martin Colvin), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Brent Stait (Jakes Carter), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Ian Hawes (Third Class Worker), Selma Heyman (Tailie)
Summary: The rebel forces are on their heels when a dangerous foe joins them; a plan is hatched to take the train, but it may destroy them all.



The episode opens with narration from Melanie, who is awaiting execution. We see she's handcuffed and sitting among a group of rebels from the previous episode. If you recall, Grey and his lackeys utilized a smoke bomb to detain a slew of Layton's crew. Next, the elderly paper maker meets his demise via "Lung of Ice." The guards attached a breathing apparatus to his face and he was forced to breathe in the outside air. Of course, freezing is instantaneous, so thankfully his suffering wasn't prolonged. This scene gave me ma-

major Battlestar Galactica vibes.

Meanwhile, Layton, Till, and Miss Audrey are plotting their next move. Grey and his men are still at large, with the mounting rebellion threatening to break free in first class. Layton spots Zarah but promptly ignores her. I don't blame him.

Then, we see the Folgers and Grey in first class. Ruth asserts that she wants Melanie executed immediately. Naturally, her desire is fueled by anger and vengeance. The Folgers insist that seizing control of the train is paramount. Grey reveals that he'll gas bomb the cars in third class to wipe out the remaining resistance fighters. Javier retorts that said gas could infiltrate the vents and potentially kill everyone train-wide. Grey doesn't seem to mind that itty bitty fact, though.

Next, Bennett and Miles are sequestered away in the engine room courtesy of Melanie in the previous episode. Bennett spots the footage of Miles granting LJ access to the engine room, much to his dismay. He's not a happy camper. Bennett orders Miles to sit in silence for the foreseeable future.

Later, Pike reunites with Layton and co. in third class. He ushers Layton aside and reveals Grey's plan to take everyone out via noxious gases. Layton is bewildered that first class is willing to use civilians as collateral damage. Pike informs Layton of the Folgers' ultimatum: either he give himself up to save everyone on the train or innocent folks will die. Layton has an hour to decide. No pressure.

Then, Layton reveals the ultimatum to Till and Audrey. Of course, they don't want him to take the bait. They'd rather fight their way to victory. Besides, the revolution won't die with Layton. Meanwhile, Ruth is rummaging through Melanie's belongings. Grey finds Ruth mid-rampage. Then, one thing leads to another and... sex! You knew it was going to happen eventually.

Next, Melanie is forcefully shoved into the execution chair. Guards that used to work for her are now securely strapping her in for an impending death sentence. Her charge for treason is grandly announced, the breathing apparatus fastened to her face... then Javier saves her. Phew! Now, I didn't think *Snowpiercer* would actually kill off their lead actress, but that was cutting it close.

Javier urges Melanie to descend into the underbelly of the train and seek shelter. Jinju is waiting for her. Apparently, she was the one behind Melanie's escape. What a good friend! However, instead of heeding Jinju's advice and keeping a low profile, Melanie makes a break for the air vents. Meanwhile, at Audrey's behest, Layton reluctantly pays Zarah a visit. He still despises her and rightfully so. After acknowledging the fact that Layton will never forgive her, she reveals that she's got a bun in the oven. His bun. Her oven. Time to make things exponentially more complicating for Layton!

Layton reemerges from his meeting with Zarah and informs Pike of his decision. He's going to turn himself in to Grey and the Folgers. Surrender. My guess discovering that he has an unborn child really informed his decision. Pike brings the news back to Grey. LJ urges her parents to be present for Layton's grand surrender. You know, show the train who's really in charge now. Oh, LJ. Always stirring the proverbial pot.

Next, Melanie emerges from the vents in the greenhouse. Layton's crew finds her and brings her in to third class. Melanie reveals that she has a plan to keep Layton alive. She knows the train better than anyone and it was never her intention to cause so much harm. Melanie asserts that she did everything she could to ensure humanity's survival. Layton is skeptical, but Audrey believes Melanie is telling the truth. In addition, Melanie wants Layton to gain control of *Snowpiercer*. Team work makes the dream work, you guys.

Later, Melanie calls Bennett to reassure him that she's alive and well. Melanie is donning an informal set of clothing this time. It's so strange seeing her look like a run-of-the-mill civilian. Till convinces Roche to rally to her cause. Ruth makes her first announcement as de facto train leader. Well, until Layton seizes control. Melanie removes her chip that has access to every facet of *Snowpiercer*. She gives it to Layton. Perhaps Melanie didn't relish having power after all. She really did want what was best for the train.

Then, Roche reticently joins Team Layton. He's not a fan of Melanie being there, but desperate times. Next, the group goes their separate ways — everyone with their part to play. Melanie's plan is to sever connections with a handful of train cars. More specifically, the ones where the Folgers/first class are located. However, Roche will be escorting Layton to an official show of surrender in the school car. You know, to keep up appearances. As per their usual, the Folgers throw on the theatrics. They urge Layton to literally wave a white handkerchief. They pose for a photo — several, in fact. Finally, Roche and Grey cart Layton away to be "executed."

Now, Grey, Roche, and Layton descend into *Snowpiercer*'s underbelly. Roche whips out a pistol on Grey. After a few moments of physical fighting, Grey plans to execute Layton right then and there. That is, until Strong Boy and the other Tailees from Dr. Klimpt's office charge onto the field, effectively taking down Grey. After the commander is out of commission, Layton ensures that Roche (who's unconscious) is taken to safety while he makes a break for it.

Melanie begins the first phase of detaching the train cars. She relinquishes a horde of cars that includes the school car, wherein the Folgers are located. Bye bye! LJ is not with them, though. Bennett and Melanie are now waiting for Layton to do his part, but the clock is ticking. Layton

finally arrives to find the holding cell from the beginning of the episode where Melanie was being held. Inside, he spots several of his fellow Tailees. He frantically searches for a key to unlock their shackles. However, that damn clock is still ticking. Time is running out. After realizing that his efforts to locate said key are futile, Layton incessantly apologizes as he detaches the final slew of train cars. He watches his comrades disappear on the desolate tracks as Snowpiercer moves further away from them.

Then, Layton reunites with Melanie. She knew that he would be saddled with a tough choice. To sacrifice the few for the many. He passed the test! Melanie reminds him that they all must live with their respective choices. Being a leader means having to make those heavy-handed decisions. She informs Layton that he has control of the train.

994 Cars Long

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Monday July 13, 2020
Writer:	Graeme Manson
Director:	James Hawes
Show Stars:	Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Susan Park (Jinju), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sam Otto (John Osweiler), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Roche), Annalise Basso (LJ Folger), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Roberto Urbina (Javier de La Torre)
Guest Stars:	Steven Ogg (Pike), Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Shaun Toub (Terence), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra Cavill), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Eric Bempong (Tailie Boy), Amanda Brugel (Eugenia), Jazmine Campanale (Weird Woman), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Shalyn Ferdinand (Wilford Thirdie), Yee Jee Tso (York), Katrina Kardynal (Talie Girl), Mark Krysko (Ragged Soldier), Stephen Lobo (Martin Colvin), Karl Mercer (Thirdie), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Brent Stait (Jakes Carter), Grace Sunar (Young Alexandra Cavill), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Ian Hawes (Third Class Worker)
Summary:	In the revolution's aftermath, Layton and Melanie realize the greatest threat to their survival is right over their shoulder.



The episode opens with Melanie officially abdicating the Snowpiercer throne to Layton via intercom announcement. Later, we see her sitting in the engine room — her permanent home. Bennett and Javier are hard at work beside her. Melanie informs Bennett that she has one last thing to do prior to her banishment to the engine room. Something that must be done solo.

Next, Layton and Miles have a heart-to-heart chat. Miles already had a sinking feeling that Josie died, but Layton confirmed it. The two hug it out, and Layton asserts that Josie would be so proud of

Miles. No, I'm not crying. Just conveniently cutting onions while watching TV.

Then, Layton rallies everyone together in the first class dining car for a unifying speech. Apparently, Tailies and third class are running amok in first, ransacking supply rooms and defacing train cars. Ruth silently glares at Layton while the latter delivers his speech. He assures the crowd that he'll keep the peace. The war is over. Everyone is on equal ground and of equal standing now, as it should've been. Roche reminds Ruth that, as leader of hospitality, she should want to strive for peace. Ruthie, don't be a Debbie Downer. What's wonderful to see is the eclectic mix of Tailies, first, second, and third class civilians among the group.

Later, LJ barges into her home to find Pike and his cronies have taken over. It's essentially one giant orgy. She's beside herself with grief over losing her parents. LJ urges them to leave, but her threats are empty to Pike. He ousts her from her own home, citing that only poor people are those without friends. Oh, how the tables have turned.

Meanwhile, back in the engine room, Javier and Bennett pick up on peculiar music hitting the airwaves. Initially, Bennett chalks it up to music someone is playing on the train. However, Javier notes that said music is coming from outside. Meaning, there could be more survivors. Bennett remains incredulous.

Next, Melanie makes her way to the Night Car, where Miss Audrey awaits her. Apparently, Melanie had been avoiding a certain emotional purging for quite some time now. Audrey leads her back to one of the rooms and begins the process. This reminds of elaborate hypnotism. Audrey urges Melanie to focus on her surroundings and to manifest a mental door inside the Night Car. Melanie crosses the threshold and wanders into her own house. It looks like the dining area. We see her daughter Alexandra is sitting at the dinner table.

Now, Audrey urges Melanie to express her innermost feelings to her daughter. What has she always wanted to say to Alexandra? Melanie dictates what she would tell Alexandra if the latter was with her in the moment. It's a heartbreaking, beautiful scene. Good God, Connelly is extraordinary. This is, easily, her best scene in the series thus far.

Meanwhile, Till and Jinju have a frank discussion regarding their relationship status. Both of them are primarily focused on what's best for Snowpiercer. That, and both kept their fair share of secrets from each other. Secrets are not a sturdy foundation on which to foster a relationship. So, the pair decide to call it quits.

Then, after having a cathartic cry, Melanie waltzes into hospitality to pay Ruth a visit. Update: Ruth still wholeheartedly despises her. Melanie insists that democracy will work for everyone, while Ruth has chosen to die on the "law and order" hill. Thus, the duo parts ways on shaky terms.

Later, Melanie returns to the engine to find Bennett and Javier debating over the inexplicable music on the airwaves. She notices that there's a second train approaching from behind Snowpiercer. Melanie believes that it's Big Alice, Mr. Wilford's train. Apparently, the aforementioned train was a prototype of sorts. She calls Layton to update him. Layton is bewildered at the thought of more survivors out there. He thinks they should try to make contact, but Melanie warns him that if it is indeed Wilford, they may be in for a rude awakening. He vows to have a nice, warm but armed welcoming party at the ready in case there's trouble.

Next, we see Osweiler drinking his sorrows away in third class. He runs into LJ and the latter delivers a whopper of a punch. The pair bond over the fact that they're both "bad eggs." I'm actually glad they found each other. As much as I despise LJ, I also feel for her. She lost her family and home in one fell swoop.

Now, Ruth catches wind of another encroaching train. Everyone train-wide is peering outside to get a glimpse of it. Ruth is wholly convinced that it's Mr. Wilford. She excitedly urges her assistant to help her gather a welcoming party. Layton, Till, and Roche arrive at the Folger residence and promptly kick the revelers out. Then, Layton enlists Pike's help in standing with him in case Mr. Wilford takes action against Snowpiercer.

Meanwhile, the trio in the engine room are keeping a close eye on the other train. It appears they're slowing down so they can latch on Snowpiercer via the Tail. She tries to formulate a plan to prevent Wilford from doing so. Bennett reminds her that Big Alice is primarily a supply train with double the cars that they have. Back in the Tail, Layton and co. are greeted by Ruth with her children's choir welcoming party. They're eerily marching in step and simultaneously singing some hymn that's dedicated to Wilford. It's all very creepy. Layton demands Ruth clear the kids out of the area immediately.

Then, Ruth brandishes a pistol from her coat pocket. She throws a tantrum about how the train has been overrun by hooligans and how order must be restored. In addition, she demands to meet Mr. Wilford first. It's customary for hospitality to be the "welcoming committee" to new boarders. Layton talks Ruth down and asserts that she'll have a place right beside him in the front. Ruth is now reticently satisfied and Roche takes away her pistol.

Suddenly, Wilford's train latches on to Snowpiercer's tail. So, they have the technology to do that. Melanie makes the executive decision to go outside and manually sever the link between the two trains herself. Bennett is about to accompany her when the two begin to bicker. Apparently,

he knew it was Wilford all along but tried to distort the soundbite so Melanie wouldn't find out. Secrets don't make friends, Bennett. So, she cuts Bennett's air supply tube on his suit so he can't go outside with her.

Now, we see Melanie carefully walking atop the train while attached with a cord of some kind. However, she does away with said cord so she can move more freely. There were a few times when she almost fell off. Back in the Tail, we see the opposing party is attempting to open the caboose of the train. In the engine room, Javier puts on the brakes. Snowpiercer grounds to a halt for the first time in seven years. As it so happens, they're on the outskirts of Chicago, where it all began. Roche informs Layton that they have roughly 10 minutes before everything and everyone freezes. Outside, Melanie is catapulted off the train into the snow below.

Next, the tail end of the train is successfully breached. We see a young girl sauntering toward our crew. She looks like a teenager. The girl introduces herself as Alexandra Cavill. Of course, everyone gasps in awe. They were under the impression Melanie's daughter was dead. Then, Alexandra asks to see her mother.

Melanie wakes up in the snow and clambers uneasily to her feet. She's still armed with an instrument to sever Wilford's train from hers. She proceeds to make her way toward Snowpiercer's tail, where she'll undoubtedly be reunited with her daughter and Wilford himself.

Season Two

The Time of Two Engines

Season 2

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Tuesday January 26, 2021
Writer: Graeme Manson
Director: Christoph Schrewe
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Damian Young (Mr. Headwood), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Joel Chico (Carmen), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Tyler Gibson (Driscoll), Barry Nerling (One-Eyed Tailie Veteran), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Mélanie Solano (AG-Sec Woman), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Brent Stait (Tunnelman Jakes Carter), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Andre Tricoteux (Icy Bob), Pam McCartney (Injured Tailie), John Specogna (Red Arm Band 3rd Class Passenger)
Summary: Mr. Wilford has arrived. And as this new threat rattles Snowpiercer to its core, Melanie makes a move that can't be undone.



The episode opens with a voiceover from Layton. He explains that the Tail is no longer the caboose of the train, but a "border" between Big Alice and Snowpiercer. Melanie is still stuck outside in absolutely frigid temperatures. Alexandra gives Layton a list of items that Wilford wants. Should the train fail to deliver, Wilford will leave them motionless in the cold. Without motion, the temperature inside Snowpiercer will significantly drop. Bess, Layton and co. scramble to find all of the items on Wilford's wish list.

Meanwhile, Bennett and Javier attempt to get Melanie back inside the

train. She's going to lose oxygen soon. But Melanie has one last mission: to inflict damage on the uplink that's connecting the two trains.

Later, everyone manages to get most of the items on Wilford's list save Morphin. Apparently, Snowpiercer is now bereft of the drug. However, Ruth tells Alexandra that she substituted aspirin instead. Alexandra leaves with her new goodies without informing the crowd regarding whether Wilford will move the trains again.

Thankfully, Snowpiercer's overabundance of gifts was enough to sate the enigmatic Wilford. The now connected trains begin to move, but Melanie's still outside. Bennett tries his best to usher her within. Melanie notices that it's snowing. According to Bennett, that shouldn't be

a thing. She procures a vial and scoops up some snow as a souvenir or perhaps for future examination. Who knows? Melanie tells Bennett that she's boarding Big Alice. We see her strip down to decontaminate aboard the smaller train. A nasty patch of frostbite is on her shoulder.

Next, a man bedecked in the traditional Hospitality garb ushers Melanie toward what's presumably Wilford's chambers. His name is Kevin, and he's not a Melanie fan. He accuses her of leaving Big Alice to die in the past. Back on Snowpiercer, Ruth asserts that it's time to inform the passengers that are spread over 994 cars about what's going on. Layton agrees, but he's got a lot on his plate right now.

Reunion time! Melanie wanders into Wilford's luxurious quarters. The man lives like a king in this dystopian, post-apocalyptic world. Wilford wants to know what Melanie has been up to all these years. There's a layer of mockery and disdain in his tone and words. Like Kevin, he's also not a Melanie fan. He reveals that he's been waiting for the perfect time to pounce. Wilford wants "his train" back.

Then, Alexandra appears with Wilford's stolen goods from Snowpiercer. This is the first time Melanie has seen her daughter in several years. While Melanie is overtaken with a mixture of emotions, Alexandra is rather nonchalant about the reunion. We can see that she's Wilford's protégé. Connelly is superb in this scene, but she always delivers an acting masterclass.

Meanwhile, Layton and his advisors are giving everyone the lowdown in the Night Car. Bennett has even emerged from the engine to inform the masses regarding the train's connection to Big Alice and whether they could sever it. Miss Audrey warns the crowd about Wilford. He's hellbent on taking back their home, and he'll do whatever it takes to reach his goal. While Layton and co. are planning on rescuing Melanie, Roche reminds them that ensuring Snowpiercer is safe, warm and fed is a priority.

Next, Ruth learns that Zarah is pregnant. We see a few former Tailies try to assault Zarah. She has to pay for what she did to Josie. Layton comes to her defense. He reveals that Melanie was blackmailing Zarah, so the latter did what she had to do to survive. Ruth shoos the naysayers away and vows to set Zarah up in a place of utmost comfort. Later, Layton sits down to address the whole train. We see folks train-wide listening to his message. Of course, Layton and co. just spent a large chunk of time fighting for democracy aboard Snowpiercer. But now, times have changed. Wilford is an obvious threat to their newly tenuous democratic state. Layton enacts martial law until further notice.

Then, we see Alexandra paying Melanie a visit while the latter sits in the brig. She asks her mother what it was like being outside. Alexandra is too young to truly recall the world before the Freeze. Additionally, Alexandra wonders why Melanie had a vial of snow nestled in her suit. However, when Melanie proffers an answer, Alexandra assumes she's lying. She still believes that her mom abandoned her, and Wilford was her rescuer.

Meanwhile, Ruth ushers Zarah and Layton into first-class accommodations. The elderly couple who formerly lived there took cyanide together on the morning of Layton's revolution. Layton isn't a fan of the swanky lifestyle, but since it'll keep Zarah and the baby safe, he lets it slide. Me? I'm still mad at her for ratting out Josie. Josie was a true advocate for destroying the class system.

Next, Melanie is sent to a pair of doctors that have made jaw-dropping innovations in the medical field. They apply what they refer to as "goop" or synthetic tissue to Melanie's frostbitten shoulder. According to the doctors, she won't even have a scar when the skin heals. Clearly, this is Wilford's way of subtly showing her that he has what's necessary for Snowpiercer's survival.

Now, we see Pike standing at the border between the two trains. The guard standing near Big Alice's border pops open the door and asks if Pike has any fruit. In exchange for fruit, Big Alice's guard will give Pike some weed. Being the debaucherous fellow that he is, Pike eagerly scoops up some fruit for drugs. We see that Kevin is on the other side overseeing the transactions. The fruit is apparently for him. However, Pike gets caught smoking a blunt when Layton notices the smell of grass. He realizes that this is their way onto Big Alice. Layton urges Pike to coerce more weed out of the Big Alice guard. When Pike initiates another transaction, Layton and co. break down the barrier and flood the opening of Wilford's train.

Meanwhile, Wilford invites Melanie to dinner in his opulent chambers. We hear music playing. Wilford even has a taste tester to ensure that his food hasn't been tampered with. The elder man insists that Snowpiercer belongs to him. He molded Melanie into the ingenious engineer she is today. We see Layton's military attack is still in effect. He captures Kevin as a hostage. When

Wilford learns of the battle raging outside his doors, he sends in a brawny guy named "Icy Bob" to end the fight. The burly man instantly cools the car down to freezing temperatures. We see people's limbs freeze off. Layton orders everyone to retreat back into Snowpiercer.

Later, Ruth sees that Layton has kidnapped Kevin. She knows him. Kevin reveals that Wilford doesn't care whether anyone lives or dies. Throughout the episode, we've seen Ruth's cotton candy vision of Wilford slowly evaporate. It appears that the veil has been lifted, and she tells Layton that she works for the passengers. Just like him.

Then, Wilford takes Melanie to his engine room. We see Alexandra is his sole engineer. Like mother, like daughter. He orders her to stop the two trains. Then, to reverse. His plan? Leave Snowpiercer stranded in the cold to die. Melanie asserts that the train won't survive 20 minutes before everyone freezes to death. But something happens when Alexandra attempts to disconnect the trains. She can't. Remember when Melanie tampered with the uplink earlier? Melanie chalks it up to Wilford's faulty mechanics from years earlier. Now, both trains are perpetually connected.

Smoulder to Life

Season 2

Episode Number: 12

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday February 01, 2021
Writer: Aubrey Nealon
Director: Christoph Schrewe
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Damian Young (Mr. Headwood), Bryan Terrell Clark (Pastor Logan), Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Shaun Toub (Terence), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), Ajay Banks (Nurse), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Tyler Gibson (Driscoll), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Manoj Sood (Rajiv Sharma), Brent Stait (Tunnelman Jakes Carter), Grace Sunar (Young Alexandra Cavill), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Andre Tricoteux (Icy Bob), John Specogna (Red Arm Band 3rd Class Passenger / Bartender)
Summary: An exchange is made between the two trains, but a greater revelation might be just over the horizon.



The episode opens with Melanie sleeping in her cell aboard Big Alice. We hear her disclose a memory from before the Freeze involving her father on their farm. She hallucinates a young Alexandra sitting opposite her. Alexandra appears to be extracting the innards from a baby lamb. Very appropriate train behavior. However, present-day Alexandra waltzes in to dispel the imaginary vision.

Next, Alexandra asks why Melanie had that vial of snow tested. Melanie asks if the chemical ammonium sulfate was found in the sample. Alexandra confirms her mother's suspicions, but she still

brushes it off. How could anything be falling from the sky? It's way too cold outside.

Meanwhile, Zarah and Layton are preparing for the day ahead in their swanky new suite. Zarah is providing assistance in the med bay today. Layton urges her to stay out of third class since folks are still pretty irked with Zarah. Gotta keep that little bun in the oven safe and sound! Bess enters the fray and joins Layton for a brisk corridor walk. She reveals that a Tailie woman was attacked the previous night. However, she's no longer a brakeman. What can she do about it?

Then, Layton and Roche hastily promote Bess to train detective. It's not a well-executed ceremony, but it does the trick. Now, Bess can investigate the assault. She reticently accepts said

promotion and scurries off to do just that. Layton and Roche sit down with Kevin, Wilford's Head of Hospitality for Big Alice. Initially, their interrogation efforts are thwarted by his inability to say, well, anything. Then, they pull the same trick that Layton received last season — setting a plate of steaming hot food before him. Chicken wings. Kevin instantly scarfs them down. Kevin reveals how many are on the crew and that food options are scant on the opposing train.

Later, Melanie is invited to Wilford's luxurious chambers for ... breakfast? Lunch? I have no sense of time when I watch this show. Wilford tries to undermine Melanie and color her daughter's impression of her. Additionally, he coyly reveals that he wishes to meet Layton at some point. Could be fun.

Next, Ruth is eagerly receiving a letter from Wilford himself. She hurries through the train pathways like an excited school girl. Ruth gives Layton the communique, but not before practically inhaling it first. Once a Wilford girl ... anyway, the note proposes that Layton turn over Kevin in exchange for Melanie. Bennett is present for this, so he heartily agrees to it.

Then, the prisoner handoff commences. Layton and Wilford spot each other from afar. Layton proposes that no one except the hostages is allowed to cross the border area. Should Wilford initiate an attack, Layton and his team will retaliate. We see Kevin and Melanie pass each other on their way to their respective trains. However, Alexandra decides to meet Melanie in the border zone. We see Layton's men bracing to fire, but thankfully Melanie urges them to lower their weapons. Alexandra desperately wants to know what Melanie discovered with the vial. Melanie attempts to coerce Alexandra into joining her on Snowpiercer, but the latter isn't having it. She storms out.

Later, Layton and Melanie have a brief reunion. She divulges Wilford's desire to go after Layton. Layton wants Melanie to drop by the med bay, but she needs to see Bennett and Javier first. Meanwhile, Bess decides to pay the woman who was attacked the night before a visit. We see it's Lights. She won't disclose much of anything and demands to leave. All we know is that her hand was brutally maimed. The assailant chopped off her fingers.

Next, we see Melanie is back with her engine boys, Bennett and Javier. Bennett notices that Melanie's third-degree frostbite burn on her shoulder is almost completely healed thanks to Big Alice's doctors. They would be an invaluable resource for the train.

Now, Wilford welcomes his Head of Hospitality back with open arms ... and a warm soak. He starts a bath for Kevin. Alexandra pops on her headphones to drown out whatever's about to happen next. Kevin plops inside the comforting hot water. Wilford grills Kevin regarding the latter's inevitable Snowpiercer interrogation. Kevin reveals that he ate their chicken wings. Nothing more. Wilford peels his clothes off and joins Kevin in the bathtub. Just an employee and his boss enjoying a bath together. Wilford tells Kevin that he made a grave mistake by accepting those chicken wings. He just blatantly told Layton that Big Alice's occupants are starving.

Then, Wilford gives Kevin a blade. He knows what to do with it. Kevin slits his wrist. As he bleeds out in the tub, we see Wilford's dog licking the crimson-soaked water. Yummy. It's definitely one of the stranger scenes I've ever watched on TV. But damn, if Bean doesn't make an excellent villain.

Later, Zarah is hard at work tending to patients when she spots a familiar face. Josie! Well, a Josie that's worse for the wear. We see her amputated hand and her severely burned face. One of the guards tells Zarah that Josie was found before the revolution took place, very badly burned and unrecognizable. He asks Zarah if she knows Josie. Zarah lies. She decides to put Josie's life in her hands ... again. Zarah tampers with Josie's IV as a method of poisoning the latter. But she can't go through with it. Zarah quickly runs back into Josie's room and remedies the mess she made. Zarah almost went on my sh*t list again, folks.

Meanwhile, Bess goes to the Tea Room and interviews the train preacher. He seems like an odd fellow. Sort of suspicious, even. Bess's internal alarm is clearly going off as the pair discuss religion. It even looks like the man has an altar dedicated to Wilford. However, the pair part ways. We see Terence is engaged in shady dealings, as per his usual. This time he's trading encyclopedias for weed. Osweiler and LJ approach him. They want jobs. LJ has to live like the little people now. Both are hoping to work for Terence's drug business, but he brusquely shoves a mop in Osweiler's face. They're janitors now. Oh, how the insanely rich have fallen.

Zarah stops by Miss Audrey's dressing room. Miss Audrey is smoking weed. It's what all the cool kids are doing now. Zarah is clearly contemplating her next move regarding Josie. Does she tell Layton? Does she go through with committing murder? Of course, Zarah doesn't outright

reveal her conundrum, but Miss Audrey urges the former to do what's best for the baby. And to keep Layton safe.

Next, we see Layton is in the engine with Melanie, Bennett and Javier. They've sent a balloon with a device attached to it into the atmosphere. They're calculating the temperature from above. According to said calculations, the Earth is warming up. Hence the detection of ammonium sulfate. The planet is slowly, but surely, heating up again.

Wilford receives a message from Layton. Snowpiercer's finest wants to meet with the enigmatic Wilford for a scientific summit. A crucial discovery has been made and everyone must be informed about it. Wilford wants Alexandra to kill Layton while they're there. It'll be poetic. Layton took the train from Melanie, now Alexandra, her daughter, is getting it back for Wilford. She surreptitiously slips a blade up her sleeve. Zarah is sitting with Josie. She leans in and whispers into the convalescing woman's ear. Zarah wants Josie to know that she's carving out a path for herself. Josie can't take that away from her. Of course, she's referring to Layton.

Later, Wilford meanders through the corridors of Snowpiercer to thunderous applause. Everyone loves him. He schmoozes like the best politician. Once he makes his way to the first-class dining car, the summit officially begins. Melanie reveals to the group the big news: the Earth is healing. She proposes that they utilize the research outposts for further studies. They would send another device skyward and return to this spot in a month's time to get the results. But who will stay behind to monitor the situation? Wilford suggests that Melanie do it. In fact, he'll only agree to it if Melanie volunteers to vacation at the station.

Now, Melanie's terms involve peace. No more hostility. No more volatile attacks. Everyone works together like one, singular train. Wilford acquiesces. We see Alexandra in the background, blade in hand. She's searching for the right time to strike, but Wilford calls her off it. Layton doesn't like the idea of his Head Engineer departing the train for a month, but Melanie believes it must be done. To save the planet. To potentially repopulate Earth again.

Then, Bess notices something peculiar about Wilford. He keeps lifting up his hand and making a gesture with three fingers. Of course, it's a "w" symbol, for his name. Bess makes the trek to the Tail and asks Lights if she can take a peek at the injured Tailie's hand. Lights unravels the gauze, and we see that her pinkie and thumb have been amputated. Three fingers. So it was one of Wilford's people that assaulted her.

Finally, Zarah discloses Josie's condition to Layton. He hurriedly speeds down the hallways to the med bay. He's stunned to find Josie alive. She even opens an eye. As Wilford leaves for Big Alice, Alexandra confronts Melanie. She asks if Melanie is volunteering to stay in that research station for a month for her sake. Melanie replies that it's for everyone. For hope. Alexandra moodily walks off.

A Great Odyssey

Season 2
Episode Number: 13
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday February 08, 2021
Writer: Zak Schwartz
Director: David Frazee
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Damian Young (Mr. Headwood), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Shaun Toub (Terence), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Bryan Terrell Clark (Pastor Logan), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Georgina Haig (Emilia), Camille Atebe (Cherry Sherry), Steve Baran (Brakeman 1), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Tyler Gibson (Driscoll), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Andre Tricoteux (Icy Bob), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic)
Summary: Melanie embarks on her most dangerous mission yet, while Layton reckons with his personal choices.



The episode opens with Big Alice, for a change. Wilford is busy with the morning announcements. He sounds like a creep high school secretary. Of course, he utilizes the opportunity to badmouth Snowpiercer. Additionally, Wilford parades Icy Bob about the train and hails him for his consummate bravery. Icy Bob knows a thing or two about making sacrifices for the greater good. Then, he proceeds to shove Icy Bob into a pod of sorts wherein the resident scientists expose him to an overabundance of freezing air. That must be how he built up a tolerance to the cold.

Later, Melanie and Bennett wake up after spending the night together. Their last night before they're separated for a month. Melanie has to save the world, you know. Melanie and Bennett join Layton and Javier in the engine. They're chatting with Wilford and Alexandra over the intercom system. Both trains have to mount "Neck Breaker" in tandem, a particularly steep mountain. Why? Because it's the closest point to the station where Melanie will be staying for her research. Alexandra asserts that Big Alice is capable of such a climb, but it'll be difficult with Snowpiercer in tow.

Next, Ruth is given a list of necessary items to deliver to Wilford. Melanie needs supplies aplenty if she's to properly conduct her studies. The planet may actually be heating up again. Meanwhile, Bess and Roche are discussing the assault on Lights. They decide to visit the Breachmen to ask questions. But first — there's a party going on at the border! Well, more like Wilford is going to assess Melanie's supply list and approve or reject it.

Then, we see the door opening to reveal Big Alice. Wilford is perched on his golden throne. A new liaison is taking Kevin's place, much to Ruth's dismay. Layton is standing next to Melanie. Wilford scoffs at some of the items on the supply list and only vows to deliver a portion of what's required. However, Layton reveals a cart loaded with fresh fruit and veggies, something that Big Alice's occupants would kill for. He'll give them a once-a-week offering of food in exchange for everything Melanie needs. Wilford decides to think about it.

Now, Melanie joins Wilford in Big Alice. Alexandra will get her mother set up with whatever she requires. Wilford leaves the mother-daughter duo to their work. Of course, he wants Alex to ultimately disown her mom and, well, get rid of her. However, the young girl appears to be warming up to her mother. Slowly, but surely. Initially, Alex was hurt because Melanie is making the choice to leave her yet again. Melanie reminds her that it's for the best. Her research could lead to eventual human repopulation on Earth. Alex relents and takes Melanie to her sleeping quarters.

Later, Layton pays Josie a visit. Some of the Tailies are present and ensuring that Josie is comfortable. They disperse so our fearless leader can have a chat with his former lady love. Josie isn't a fan of Layton joining forces with Melanie. You know, the one who essentially left her for dead. And Layton running into Zarah's arms doesn't look that great either. Layton reassures Josie that teaming up with Melanie is for the benefit of everyone. They have a common enemy — Wilford. Josie believes that Layton lost the thread regarding his revolution. He hasn't delivered on everything he's promised, especially for the Tail. That being said, if he wants to keep people in his corner, then having Josie on his side would be best.

Meanwhile, Layton finally sees the extent of Lights' mutilation. Definitely a token of Mr. Wilford. Bess vows to catch the person responsible for this reprehensible act. She's convinced that Wilford has his own fanatics planted on Snowpiercer. Bess and Roche head over to the Breachmen's quarters. They're like firefighters. Breachman Boscovic is there to heartily greet them. Roche and Bess question all the present muscle-heads. Apparently, none of them participated in the revolution nor did they work against it. They're impartial. However, they're also loyal to Wilford. This is especially evident from Boscovic's tattoo.

Then, we see Melanie and Alex sitting in the latter's sleeping quarters. Newfound respect lingers between the two. They geek out over maps and the trains' charted pathways. Melanie places her hand on the wall and notes that Big Alice has a wheel that's slightly out of place. She's the Train Whisperer. Bennett divulges the lowdown regarding Wilford to Layton. Apparently, Big Alice is a "Ben Free" zone. He reveals that Wilford's jealousy stems from a desire to control. Not love. Wilford merely craves power over people. Layton vows to find a way to use it against him.

Later, Wilford finds Icy Bob is out cold. His body temperature is well below zero. He urges the scientists to go further. Lower the man's body temperature even more. Go big or go home! Icy Bob is like Frankenstein's monster.

Next, everyone is preparing to mount Neck Breaker. Melanie suggests they knock the power out of second and third class aboard Snowpiercer so they have enough to climb the summit. Wilford decides to have Alex take the reins. He urges her to kill them all. Cut off the excess fat that is Snowpiercer, thereby murdering her own mother. Ruth and Layton scurry off to warn the passengers. Everyone is sent straight to the Night Car in case the trip gets too rocky. Prepare to brace. Layton sits with Josie since she's all alone in the med bay. He helps her remove her facial bandages at her request.

Now, the moment of truth. We see the power switch off in the second and third-class cars. Alex cranks up the speed for Big Alice while Melanie steers Snowpiercer. Wilford is like the devil on Alex's shoulder. He continues to persuade the young girl to get rid of Melanie. Perhaps tapping on the brakes would send Snowpiercer careening off the cliff. However, Alex successfully gets both trains over the mountain. She couldn't go through with patricide. Bess and Roche notice that Miss Audrey is a mite inebriated while she's on stage in the Night Car. Wilford's return has taken a toll on her.

Meanwhile, Wilford notices that Alex is crying. He quietly informs her that that's the last tear he'll ever see from her. There's no crying in baseball or while maneuvering trains in freezing dystopian wastelands. Bess reunites with the preacher from the Tea Room. He hands her what appears to be a rosary. Perhaps faith is what's keeping everyone together. However, Bess is alarmed that the train is so quick to fawn over Wilford even after the revolution. This preacher man seems strange.

Back in the sickbay, Josie is reticently rallying to Melanie's cause. If Melanie's research yields positive results, if life can really exist in the outside world again, then the Tail has a new objective. Josie's moral compass is ironclad, even in the face of almost fatal injuries. She's selfless in every sense of the word. Melanie and Bennett share a passionate smooch prior to her departure. Layton and Ruth travel with Melanie to see her off. Melanie and Layton bid each other farewell for now. She impresses the importance of science above all else. Data is what will see them through this. Layton notices that Pike is eavesdropping on their conversation. He asks Pike to reconnect with the latter's contact on Big Alice. Pike can have all the weed he wants, but Layton gets to determine what goes the other way.

Next, Melanie tearfully asks Ruth to look after Alex should something terrible unfurl. There's the possibility that Melanie won't survive alone in the station. In the middle of icy tundra. Ruth's eyes glisten with tears as she vows to protect Melanie's daughter. It's a sweet moment in a fractured friendship, but hopefully, they can start to heal. Alex arrives to help Melanie prepare for her exit. The pair share a warm embrace. Melanie reminds Alex that Wilford wanted to hurt her by putting her through mental duress. Forcing Alex to murder a train full of people just to be rid of one person — Melanie.

Alex appears to be on Team Melanie now. Melanie dons her gear including a helmet and she leaps into the snow outside while both trains speed on by. Bennett sends out a flare to, presumably, mark the place Melanie is supposed to jump. We see her supplies are pushed out with her.

A Single Trade

Season 2

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday February 15, 2021
Writer: Kiersten Van Horne
Director: David Frazee
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Damian Young (Mr. Headwood), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Shaun Toub (Terence), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Bryan Terrell Clark (Pastor Logan), Renee Victor (Mama Grandé), Georgina Haig (Emilia), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), Leon Ababio (Oiler Bob), Carmel Amit (Mira), Camille Atebe (Cherry Sherry), Demord Dann (Second Patient), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Tyler Gibson (Driscoll), Mike Li (Damien), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), John Specogna (Red Arm Band 3rd Class Passenger / Bartender)
Summary: As the Big Alice crew are granted shore leave on Snowpiercer, Layton and Wilford have differing opinions on the future.



The episode opens with Miss Audrey providing narration this go-round. She's executing a beautiful ballet sequence. Said narration dives into her tumultuous past with Wilford. We see a long, thin scar on her forearm. Most likely a result of Wilford's abuse. Additionally, we see our Snowpiercer crew delivering fresh food to Big Alice as per their previous agreement.

Meanwhile, Layton and Zarah are enjoying a hearty breakfast in the formerly dubbed first-class dining car. Ruth pops in and hands Layton a communiqué from Mr. Wilford himself. Apparently, he wants to extend his medical services to Snow-

piercer. Specifically, to frostbite victims from Icy Bob's freezing tirade. Layton is reticent to accept. Could there be strings attached? After she leaves, Ruth reads the letter for herself. Clearly, she's starting to suspect that Layton is withholding information from her.

Next, we see Wilford and Alex on Big Alice. They've received an invitation to Snowpiercer's Night Car for some fun with Miss Audrey. Well, that and the release of a weather balloon into the Earth's atmosphere that'll be received by Melanie. Alex pokes fun at Wilford for having a "paramour" in Miss Audrey. Bess is towing the Breachmen as they make their way to the Tea Room. She has a hunch that they may be responsible for Lights' hand mutilation. While inside

said Tea Room, Bess spots a memorial dedicated to the fallen victims from Layton's revolution. Her eyes well up with tears. Pastor Logan ushers her inside his quarters for some tea and a chat.

Later, Bennett and Javier are preparing to send the weather balloon so Melanie can begin her research. Ben is obviously quite nervous — he's worried that Melanie didn't survive the cold. Meanwhile, Layton brings Miss Audrey into his lavish car for a frank discussion. She divulges about her career as an escort in Chicago. Back then, Miss Audrey belonged to Wilford. He left an indelible mark on her in more ways than one. Ever since their traumatic entanglement, Audrey's been trying to wash clean of him. Layton asks her to engage with Wilford for the sake of the train. Audrey chooses to do so for herself, which is an empowering move for abuse victims everywhere.

Then, Wilford announces to his passengers that he'll choose three names from a hat to join him for a night of debauchery on Snowpiercer. Alex ensures that her friend Emilia, the train's seamstress, snags that golden ticket. Next, we see Layton is hosting a meeting with Miss Audrey, Ruth, Ben and Roche in the Night Car. The objective of this event, besides ensuring that Melanie's trek was a success, is to see if they can garner intel from Wilford's people. And, obviously, if Miss Audrey can coerce Wilford himself.

Bess is chatting with Pastor Logan regarding her mental state. It's difficult to put faces to the names of all the casualties from the war. She wonders how she managed to survive unscathed while so many countless others perished. Survivor's remorse.

Meanwhile, Wilford's scientists are granted access to Snowpiercer. Ruth ushers them into their sickbay. They get down to business curing frostbitten patients. Later, Layton takes the reins and brings them to Josie. Ruth vents to Zarah about Layton. He doesn't trust her. She may harbor positive feelings for Wilford, but she's loyal to the train, first and foremost. Zarah offers to join Hospitality in an effort to sway Layton. She'll help Ruth keep everything in check.

Next, the good doctors/scientists are examining Josie. They believe she'll need extensive skin grafts, but she can be healed. Layton is hesitant regarding Josie's move to Big Alice for treatment. However, Josie insists that Wilford wouldn't know who she is. It's not like Tailies were on the official train ledger. She vows to be Layton's eyes and ears while there. Josie will be Layton's spy from the inside.

Then, we see Lights and other Tailies jumping Breachman Boscovic in the third-class marketplace. She wholeheartedly believes that the Breachmen may be the culprits behind her attack. Boscovic insists that he's innocent. Amid all that, Wilford is congratulating the three winners, which includes Emilia. However, he not-so-subtly reminds them that this is his evening. He takes precedence over their wants.

Later, Layton arrives on the scene in the marketplace to find Lights and his fellow Tailies under restraints. Roche and Bess are also present. Bess reminds Lights that she's taking care of the situation. Then, she administers a hefty kick to Boscovic's ribs. Layton chastises her for being out of line, but she asserts that Wilford's people have been infiltrating the train for weeks.

Meanwhile, Josie gets a nice surprise in the form of Miles. It's Miles and Miles! Josie is obviously elated, but she also didn't want the young boy to see her this way. He's very proud of his mama. She's a hero. As Josie is wheeled toward the border, we see a horde of Tailies cheering her on. Even while in agonizing pain, Josie still holds true to her values.

Next, it's party time! Layton is donning a handsome suit while Zarah is dressed to the nines in Hospitality's signature teal dress ware. She reveals that she joined Hospitality in an effort to keep a watchful eye on Ruth. Ruth announces to a room rife with dazzling guests that Wilford has arrived. He slithers into the car to much fanfare. Ben and Javier appear on video to inform the crowd of their balloon release. We see said weather balloon is launched into the atmosphere. Now, to wait for it to reach the appropriate height for Melanie to collect data.

Then, Miss Audrey makes her extravagant entrance. She belts out "Glory Box," and it's so damn spectacular. Chills. Afterward, Wilford approaches her in total awe. He's utterly captivated by her. She leads him into one of her rooms for some private time. However, Wilford's under the impression that he'll be getting some. Audrey reveals that she altered some of the Night Car's attractions. Now, she helps people process their grief.

Later, we see Bess canoodling with a pretty lady. My Bess deserves some happiness. Emilia meets The Last Australian. Well, he's not the last one anymore! As it turns out, Emilia hails from Perth. The pair forge an instant connection. He gives her his goggles. If she ever puts them on, someone will know she needs help. LJ takes Alex to a skylight on Snowpiercer. The perks of LJ being a janitor is now she has access to everything. LJ procures a joint and the pair smoke it.

She reveals what happened to her parents. Alex, in turn, confesses that she didn't expect to like Melanie as much as she does. But don't tell Wilford that.

Meanwhile, Miss Audrey urges Wilford to search his memories. What does he see? He sees them dancing in a forgotten time. Then, the duo are sitting in a bathtub filled with water. Much like when Wilford and Kevin took a bath together that ended in crimson-soaked tragedy. We see him handing a blade to Audrey. She slits her wrist. That's where her scar comes from. She pulls out of the memory and realizes that he forced her to do that back then. Wilford urges her to give it to him. Just when you think he's explicitly referring to sex, she starts feeding him. It's very sexual in nature.

Next, Zarah walks in on Audrey feeding Wilford. It's awkward. She reveals that the engineers are about to check in again with an update. We see Ben and Javier monitoring the exact height of the weather balloon. All is tense ... until they inform the crowd that Melanie has made contact. She's okay! Cheers erupt. Wilford sulks. He was hoping she would die out in the freezing tundra.

Then, Layton finds Miss Audrey dancing by herself after the event. He wants to know what transpired between her and Wilford. Audrey refuses to divulge details, but she assures Layton that Wilford is eating out of the palm of her hand. Literally. Now, Josie is sleeping soundly on Big Alice. We see Wilford approaching her room. Icy Bob is right next to her. Josie stirs and she turns toward the window. But Wilford is gone.

Keep Hope Alive

Season 2
Episode Number: 15
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday February 22, 2021
Writer: Tiffany Ezuma
Director: Leslie Hope
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Damian Young (Mr. Headwood), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Shaun Toub (Terence), Bryan Terrell Clark (Pastor Logan), Georgina Haig (Emilia), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Amanda Brugel (Eugenia), Camille Atebe (Cherry Sherry), Ian Collins (Tristan), Tyler Gibson (Driscoll), Yee Jee Tso (York Lam), Mike Li (Damien), Adrian Neblett (Winston), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Andre Tricoteux (Icy Bob), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gilles), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), John Specogna (Red Arm Band 3rd Class Passenger / Bartender)
Summary: Layton and Miss Audrey make a risky play for Big Alice, but Wilford has his own plans.



The episode opens with narration from Josie. The doctors on Big Alice are working around the clock to literally save her skin. We see her discreetly jot a note to, presumably, Layton on a piece of paper. She surreptitiously conceals said note in a small vial that's hidden under what appears to be a cart full of clothing. The vial is taken over the border into Snowpiercer and passed through a variety of hands before it makes its way to Layton. He reads that Wilford is about to make his next move. Whatever it is, it's a big

one.

Meanwhile, Wilford has Miss Audrey's records on a perpetual loop for the listening pleasure of Big Alice's occupants. Alex notes to Emilia that Wilford is clearly obsessing over Miss Audrey. Emilia, in turn, is still thinking about her encounter with The Last Australian a.k.a. Murray. Wilford calls a slew of passengers into his quarters for a salon of sorts. The group will be delving into the 1938 novel Rebecca.

However, Wilford is ushered aside by Sykes. Their plan is a go for that night. Alex appears to be hurt that she's not privy to Wilford's operations. Back on Snowpiercer, Miss Audrey receives an invitation for dinner on Big Alice. She meets with Layton in the engine to discuss her impending mission. Is she okay with being this close to Wilford again, given how volatile their past relations were? Audrey's willing to take one for the team. Plus, Wilford would never hold her against her will.

Then, we see the doctors are still hard at work speeding up Josie's rehabilitation. The doctors are given the lowdown courtesy of Sykes regarding Wilford's next move. Josie knows something is happening. She succumbs to a panic attack. Icy Bob urges her to immediately list five red items in her line of sight. This helps alleviate her anxiety. He also suggests she refrain from getting involved in the doctors' affairs.

Meanwhile, Layton is hosting a meeting with Ruth, Roche, Bennett, Javier, Zarah and Bess. Javier reveals that they've sent multiple weather probes into the atmosphere with established contact from Melanie. The science is safe. That being said, the train is not. Wilford is staging an attack, so everyone has to be on their A-game. After the meeting, Bess reveals that she's no closer to uncovering the culprit behind Lights' assault. Roche and Layton both believe Bess should take a day off to unwind.

Next, Ruth is confiding in Zarah. Ruth is definitely aware that Layton is withholding information from her. She wasn't born yesterday, you know! Zarah tries her hand at the announcements and has a knack for it despite undergoing a bout of morning sickness in the process.

Later, LJ knocks Pike unconscious. Terence isn't happy with Pike. All deals are made through Terence, and it would appear that Pike is circumventing that. He threatens our favorite Tailie weed dealer. Pike goes to Layton, who vows to remedy the situation.

Meanwhile, Miss Audrey is dressed to the nines for her date with Wilford. Everyone at the border is there to see her off. She may have the most vital role yet — gaining Wilford's trust. Layton pays Terence a visit. He proposes that he's willing to go 60/40 to satisfy Snowpiercer's resident mob boss/janitor extraordinaire. The Tailies rely on Pike's weed business to eat, so they need some of that revenue. Otherwise, Layton could have Terence thrown in jail. Terence reveals that he knows about Josie. He knows that she's Layton's informant on Big Alice. Uh oh.

Then, Miss Audrey and Wilford reunite for a romantic evening. Alex leaves the two alone for their *tete-à-tete*. Ben and Javier are worried about Melanie. They've launched another balloon, but this time Melanie has failed to make contact. Ben wonders whether something happened to her. The engineers reel in the rest of Layton's council to impart the news. Ben states that they may not hear from Melanie again. Layton believes that it's best to keep this info from Wilford. Ruth decides to deliver a message of hope to the train. Spin a tiny white lie for the sake of morale. She'll tell them that Melanie is continuously making strides in her research.

Later, we see Bess and Osweiler having drinks in third class. We haven't seen these two together in a hot minute. Osweiler reveals that he hasn't heard anything concrete regarding Lights' attacker. A few Breachmen appear with a shot for Bess. She proceeds to dump the alcohol on the ground. Thankfully, Pastor Logan swoops Bess away before she decides to start a fight. Instead, he urges her to find some catharsis in boxing. The pair don gloves and duke it out in a makeshift ring.

Now, Ruth and Zarah are entrenched in their Hospitality duties. Ruth is keenly aware that people in power lie. She's definitely engaged in her fair share of fibbing to keep spirits up. Of course, Ruth is also worried about Melanie. Wilford and Miss Audrey are enjoying some fine food and wine as they pass through The Forbidden City in Beijing. Wilford gets more libations for the duo.

While his back is turned, Audrey attempts to tinker with a box. She's trying to grant Snowpiercer access to Big Alice's communication system. Ben announces through the comms that they've made successful contact with Melanie. A lie, but a necessary one.

Next, Layton asks a huge favor of Pike. A dangerous one. One that involves murder. Pike swore up and down that he wouldn't kill unless in the throes of battle. However, this is a task that must be carried out. Josie could potentially be in danger. Tailies before ... bro-lies? Pike reluctantly acquiesces.

Meanwhile, Bess and Pastor Logan are chatting post-boxing. She feels better. During their sparring, Logan urged her to let it all out. Good and bad. The moment was a bit on the cheesy side, but the sentiment fell in line with Bess's own evolution as a character. Feel the pain — endure the sorrow. That's the only way to happiness. Then, the pastor proceeds to question whether Layton is the right man for the job. Is he truly leading the train into a time of prosperity? Bess thinks Logan needs to give him more time. Additionally, the pastor remarks on the change happening within the train. People that could prove to be an obstacle for Layton.

Later, Pike enters Terence's quarters unannounced. He's fashioned a pair of weapons for a fight. It's evident that he's been ordered by Layton to kill Terence. But Pike believes that Terence

should be afforded a chance to defend himself. It's the Tailie way. He gives the latter a shank. But Terence tries to fight dirty. Thus, Pike kills him. Ruth delivers an impassioned speech rife with hope and a promise for a new tomorrow. The passengers clap. Everyone is inspired!

Then, Josie is undergoing crucial surgery courtesy of Big Alice's doctors. They administer pills that'll put Josie to sleep, but she forgoes taking them. She's such a badass. Instead, Josie stays awake while they operate on her back so she can overhear their conversation. We see her periodically whisper "red items" to herself a la the trick Icy Bob taught her. Presumably, for when the pain became unbearable. Amid all this, she learned from the blabbering doctors that Wilford is planning something that'll unfurl that night with the Breachmen.

Next, after the surgery, Icy Bob catches Josie in the act of dispatching her note to Layton. He reveals that he knows Josie didn't take her meds prior to the procedure. He asks for the pills. Thankfully, Icy Bob doesn't see the note itself. He only advises her to be careful. Miss Audrey and Wilford are in the heat of intimate conversation. It's quite clear that he wants to go further. He wants her by his side when he overtakes Snowpiercer. Audrey tries to elicit more information from him, but he remains tightlipped. Perhaps if she joins him he'll be more forthcoming.

Meanwhile, Layton receives Josie's memo. Layton and Roche immediately burst into the Breachmen's quarters. Boscovic claims to know nothing about an insurrection or Wilford's planned move. Suddenly, we see a shrouded figure proceed to mercilessly slaughter every Breachman in sight. One by one. Miss Audrey and Wilford are standing at the border now, as their date is over. Ruth is waiting on the other side. Wilford invites Ruth to join him aboard Big Alice, but she knows that something sinister is already unraveling on her train. An orchestration by Wilford himself. She urges Audrey to return to Snowpiercer. However, Miss Audrey decides to stay with Wilford on Big Alice.

Many Miles from Snowpiercer

Season 2
Episode Number: 16
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday March 01, 2021
Writer: Donald Joh
Director: Leslie Hope
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiller), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Timothy V. Murphy (Commander Grey), Doron Bell (Jackboot Lt. Gardiner), Grace Sunar (Young Alexandra Cavill), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson)
Summary: Melanie fights for survival in treacherous conditions, vying to do what others before her could not.



The episode opens with Melanie after the train deposits her near the research station. The wind is howling, and snow is blowing every which way. She's riding an ATV of sorts that proceeds to get stuck in the snow. Melanie grabs whatever she can feasibly lug to the station. She'll have to retrieve the remainder of her rations later.

Then, she attempts to shovel her way into said station. Melanie stumbles upon a frozen body that's boasting a bullet hole in the head. After struggling for some bit

to gain access, Melanie finally enters the fray. She finds yet another corpse. A woman slit her wrists while sitting in a chair. We see her pooled blood is frozen like massive crimson icicles. Melanie plans to snag the rest of her items in the morning. For now, she has to get the station back online.

Next, the following day, we see Melanie at the scene wherein she left her rations. An avalanche has completely concealed the area with copious amounts of hefty debris. So, there's that.

Flashback time! Melanie is in Chicago prior to The Freeze. She's admiring the fruits of her labor by walking through Snowpiercer's engine room. Everything looks shiny and new. Wilford is present and the pair appear to be on good terms. He's even willing to attribute partial credit to Melanie for the train's successful construction.

Meanwhile, Melanie rummages through the cabinets in search of food. Nothing. However, she does find a human forearm in the freezer. Yummy. She hallucinates Wilford at that moment. Mirage Wilford proceeds to belittle her regarding her lack of rations. How will she survive in this frozen tundra? He's relishing in their verbal sparring, even if it's all in Melanie's head. Melanie marks the calendar for Snowpiercer's return. Then, she receives data for the first weather balloon via the station's radio tower. Success!

Now, we're falling headfirst into another flashback. This time, Melanie is confronting Wilford in the Night Car. Well, this is during its early conception. She chastises him for funneling their

monetary resources into a brothel. Wilford just wants entertainment! Music! Art! Just because the world is ending, it doesn't mean they can't celebrate creativity. Melanie believes they should be bringing a team of geneticists into the fold. Wilford wants more jackboots. More security. He sounds rather Trumpian in this scene.

Once again, it's all about law and order while science takes a backseat. Wilford not so subtly threatens Melanie. He reminds her that he's in charge. He can deny her family access to the train.

Later, Melanie notices that her biscuit is missing. Perhaps she ate it in her fatigued state. We see her munching on a measly piece of candy for sustenance. She hallucinates Layton. Mirage Layton notes that now Melanie knows how the incessantly hungry occupants of the Tail felt. She constantly withheld rations from them. Melanie spots a rodent in the corner. An idea takes root.

Then, Melanie removes a piece of flesh from the frozen body outside. She sets up a trap for the mouse. Mirage Layton ponders whether Melanie actually saw said mouse or she's losing her marbles. How can anything survive out here? Next, Melanie is going down Memory Lane again. She's on the train with Bennett right before it departs for its maiden sojourn around the globe. Wilford is antsy and wants to leave now. Melanie is still waiting for her parents and for her daughter Alex. Melanie's geneticists are clustered together outside while Wilford's jackboots have guns brandished at them.

Now, she stirs from her slumber to the sound of a mouse. Bingo! The little guy fell for her trap. Mirage Layton has a great recipe for a rat stew, but Melanie has a plan. She concocts a liquid and dunks the mouse in it. As he scurries off, we see his small footprints leading the way to his hideout. Melanie tears apart the wall to find a rodent colony living within. Safe and sound. Surviving and thriving. Melanie hallucinates Alex next. Mirage Alex reveals that it's a geothermal vent, which is responsible for sustaining the rodent colony. Science! Melanie refers to it as a "miracle," but Alex corrects her. "It's life, mom," she responds. How poignant.

Later, Melanie is feasting on a hot and juicy rat. She cuddles up to Mirage Alex. Alex claims that she finally understands why Melanie left her behind in Chicago. We flashback to just minutes before Snowpiercer's departure. Melanie asserts that she's not leaving without every single geneticist promised to her. Wilford pushes back that he only granted her six geneticists, not 12. He needs six more jackboots instead. Since neither refuses to budge, Wilford makes an executive decision. He orders his lackeys to slaughter all of them. Right in front of Melanie and Bennett.

Meanwhile, in the present, Melanie is in the process of receiving data for the 11th weather probe. Suddenly, a gust of wind knocks over the radio tower which severs her signal. Now, all of that data is lost. This must be when Snowpiercer was waiting on Melanie's confirmation of contact. Melanie discovers that the tower punctured a hole in the roof of the station. After patching it up, she succumbs to more relentless badgering from Mirage Wilford. He scolds her for acting self-righteous. As if she's a "better human" than him. Of course, we know all of these hallucinations are merely Melanie's own psyche playing tricks on her.

Next, we see Melanie is outside with a makeshift pulley system. She's attempting to lift up the radio tower from its prostrate position. In flashback territory, Melanie is trying to figure out if her family made it on the train. When they learn that Wilford is merely minutes away from boarding the vessel himself, Bennett urges her to leave him behind. Leave the madman in the cold. Melanie argues that she's still waiting for her parents and daughter. A horde of people is scrambling onto Snowpiercer, including Layton.

However, having Wilford out of the way would be best for those on Snowpiercer. Melanie tearfully gives the order and the train chugs away from Chicago. We see Wilford watch it go in bewilderment. In the present, Melanie is successful in raising up the radio tower. She goes back online and all the data is accounted for. Huzzah! More time passes until the end of the month arrives. But Snowpiercer doesn't.

Now, three days have passed since the train was supposed to return for Melanie. She incessantly tries to contact them via radio, but to no avail. Melanie, under the impression that she will be stuck there for all eternity, leaves an emotional message for Alex. She asks for her daughter's forgiveness. Melanie gave it her all. We see a hallucination of Alex embracing her mother. She reassures Melanie. Alex tells Melanie that she can stop apologizing. It's a wonderfully heartfelt moment. Mirage Alex transforms into little Alex. A young girl hugging her mom.

Later, Melanie packs everything up and heads outside to the rendezvous point. She spots the train, but it's speeding down the tracks. Melanie emphatically calls out to Snowpiercer to slow

its roll. The wheels appear to be on fire. Suddenly, it whizzes right past Melanie without even a show of decreasing speed. We see Alex is screaming for her and pounding on one of the windows. Melanie has been left behind.

Our Answer for Everything

Season 2
Episode Number: 17
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday March 08, 2021
Writer: Tina de la Torre
Director: Rebecca Rodriguez
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Bryan Terrell Clark (Pastor Logan), Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Aaron Glenane (The Last Australian), Elaine Kao (Anne), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Georgina Haig (Emilia), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Amanda Brugel (Eugenia), Sarah Strange (Suzanne), Camille Atebe (Cherry Sherry), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Yvetta Fisher (Katya), Stefania Indelicato (Thirdie Yeller), Esther Li (Carly), Matthew Mandzija (Brakeman West), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Nikita Olechko (Elan), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Dylan Schmid (Patterson), Brent Stait (Tunnelman Jakes Carter), Elizabeth Thai (June), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Garfield Wilson (Jackboot Kaffey), Carolyn Yu (Mia), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), Nicholas Dohy (Second Class Passenger)
Summary: Layton and Till investigate the murders. Wilford leads Miss Audrey down a dark path.



The episode opens with Bess on narration duty for this week. We see the slaughtered breachmen are laying neatly in a row. She talks about how violence is our knee-jerk response to everything. The Freeze took out millions of people, but the eight murdered breachmen were eliminated by humankind. Boscovic is sobbing in the corner. He's the only breachman to survive the massacre. Amid the flurry of killings, Bess finds a button with the letter "W" engraved on it. Clearly, the perpetrator was a Wilford fan.

Next, Pastor Logan is attempting to comfort the heartbroken Boscovic. Layton and Roche are also present. Layton tries to ask Boscovic a series of questions, but the latter rebuffs him. Boscovic is quick to assume that someone from the Tail is at fault. Bess urges Layton and Roche to leave. She's got this, boys.

Then, Bess speaks with Osweiler and LJ. As per her usual, LJ gives Bess some 'tude. Osweiler is actually helpful. He knows someone who may be connected to the Wilford button. Her name is Katya and she owns a shop that sells various trinkets.

Meanwhile, Layton, Roche and Zarah learn from Ruth that Miss Audrey never returned the previous night. She decided to stay aboard Big Alice. They muse whether she might be compromised by Wilford. After all, she still has yet to get Snowpiercer access to Big Alice's comms.

Later, we see Miss Audrey soaking in a luxurious bath. She's nestled cozily in Wilford's quarters. Bennett is incessantly attempting to call Wilford. Good ol' Willy decides to toy with our Ben. Finally, he picks up. Ben, Layton and Ruth are waiting to speak with Audrey. Wilford ushers her out of the bathroom. Audrey claims she's fine, but who knows if she's under Wilford's sway? The plan is to retrieve Melanie that night.

Now, Wilford doesn't trust Audrey. Not yet. He believes she has ulterior motives. I think at this point Audrey is still Team Snowpiercer, but that looks like it's about to change. Meanwhile, Alex is being left in the dark as far as Wilford's plans are concerned. Sykes is now his right-hand woman. Everyone on Big Alice heard the sirens from the previous night when Snowpiercer was attacked. However, it's unclear to Alex whether Wilford facilitated said attacks.

Meanwhile, Pike isn't in a good headspace. Murdering Terence really messed with his mind. The Last Australian and Z-Wreck know that tensions are steadily brewing between the Tail and the other classes. Some folks believe the Tail staged the breachmen massacre. So, the pair decide to embark on a sojourn to third class to ensure that some of their own i.e. Lights makes it home safely.

Next, Boscovic stumbles upon The Last Australian and Z-Wreck in the third class dining car. He wholeheartedly believes that Tailies are the culprit. Suddenly, he viciously attacks the duo. Thankfully, Roche and Ruth step in just in time. After Boscovic is sequestered away to cool down for a bit, Ruth calls Roche by his first name — Sam. Sam! I prefer Roche. It sounds sleeker. Ruth reveals that Wilford asked her to join him on Big Alice. She refused him. At one point she would have been elated to be by his side. But things have changed.

Then, Osweiler and Bess waltz into Katya's car. The older woman hawks her wares to other passengers. They're mostly knickknacks and tchotchkes. Bess finds a jacket that boasts those Wilford buttons. Katya reveals that she sold a jacket yesterday to an opulently wealthy, statuesque woman.

Later, Layton gives the train announcements. He addresses the horrendous string of murders from the night before. Layton makes sure that the Tail's collective name is stricken from the list of suspects. No one else will defend them, so he must. However, we see third and second-class passengers turning on members of the Tail during his speech. Afterward, Ruth cautions that Layton's eloquent words may not have the effect he intended.

Now, we see Audrey and Wilford chatting it up. Wilford wants Audrey to be with him. He wants his girl back. Wilford procures the small wrench that Audrey had on her person during their dinner. When she was trying to hijack Big Alice's comms for Snowpiercer. He asks her whether she stayed on the train so she could finish her mission. Audrey reveals that she feels an inexplicable pull toward Wilford. Despite everything he did to her, she had to come back. Wilford's not buying it. In order to garner his approval, she must pass the test.

Then, Wilford leads Audrey to none other than Kevin! I was under the impression he bled out in that bathtub. We see bandages on his forearms. Apparently, his frazzled mental state is in dire need of rejuvenating. That's where Audrey comes in. Wilford wants Audrey to fix Kevin.

Next, Layton finds Pike chilling in third class. Pike is distant and offputting. He reveals that Layton now owes him. Layton attempts to assuage Pike's nerves but to no avail. Audrey learns that Wilford made Kevin slit his wrists in the bathtub. It's evident that Audrey's own pain is catching up with her. However, she switches on the Audrey Charm and goes into grief counseling mode. Well, except she tells Kevin that Wilford only made him do that out of love. He loves Kevin! You must wade through the pain to get to the other side. That's what abusers tell you — that they do wretched things because they love you.

Meanwhile, Bess pays Eugenia a visit in the first-class dining car. Layton retrieves the coat she purchased from Katya. Sure enough, it's bereft of a button. Bess notices that Eugenia has concealed a bruise circling her eye with makeup. That would be the result of breachmen retaliating against getting murdered. Eugenia played a vital role in the attacks, so Roche carts her off.

Later, Lights and Winnie seek refuge in the sickbay. Third and second-class occupants are now storming the hallways calling for Tailie blood. Ruth and Zarah also hide away in the sickbay. Winnie is terrified of Ruth. If you'll recall, Ruth amputated the arm of Winnie's mother by ex-

posing it to the well-below freezing temperatures of the outside world. Her mother perished due to said amputation. Ruth remembers the incident but is initially bewildered by the little girl's response. Winnie flees the scene. Ruth decides to pursue her. Pike is taken captive by the angry mob.

Now, Layton learns that a Tailie was kidnapped. He leaves Bess to chase after the infuriated masses before someone is killed. Bess is going after Pastor Logan after she discovers that he essentially orchestrated the massacre. Ruth finds Winnie huddled in a small room. She sincerely apologizes for cruelly taking Winnie's mother away from her. It's a beautifully acted scene by Wright. We see Ruth really redeeming herself for her grievous transgressions.

Meanwhile, Audrey is still coaching Kevin. She tells him that his willingness to do anything for Wilford is a gift. It's freeing. After some coaxing, Kevin is a new man. His mind is healed and he's ready to serve Wilford. All good ol' Willy asks is that you suffer for him. Because through suffering, there's reward. Audrey is thoroughly Team Wilford. Uh oh. She brings Kevin to Wilford. Audrey orders him to lick Wilford's shoe. To fall prostrate before him. Wilford is happy to have his gal back in action. They smooch for a bit.

Next, Ruth discovers that a Tailie was taken as a hostage. She insists on joining Layton in the rescue mission. Bess finds Pastor Logan in the process of praying. She asks him if it was all a lie. The whole "religious" thing was a scam. A front. Logan reveals that he never lied to her, but he wanted her to see the truth for herself. The train needs Wilford. So, he was at the helm of the murders. Bess launches an attack against him.

Later, Layton and Ruth find the malicious mob is sacrificing Pike. They're about to expose his arm to the frozen elements. Layton urges them to take his arm instead, much to Pike's dismay. We see them seize Layton. However, just as they're about to commit the act, Ruth stops them. She delivers an impassioned speech about not resorting to violent crime. That Layton is their leader, and if they want change they must address it in a civilized manner. Once the crowd learns that brakemen are swiftly approaching, they disperse. Ruth saved them!

Now, Bess is distracted by an elusive attacker outside Logan's quarters. During her scuffle with this new assailant, Logan mutters a quick prayer, puts a bag over his head and invites the cold air to freeze his noggin. Suicide by freezing. Bess knocks her opponent unconscious and finds Logan with said bag over his head. However, she's too late in removing it, because he dies right then and there.

Then, we see Roche joining his wife Anne and his daughter for dinner. There is a flurry of crimson lights emanating from various train car windows. According to Katya, people light red candles in honor of Wilford. It's part of a vigil. Anne wonders if they should light a candle. Roche is on the fence about it. Wilford, Audrey and Alex observe the display aboard Big Alice. Wilford is ecstatic to see the public are choosing him. Alex has reservations. Layton and Zarah also witness the spectacle from their car.

The Eternal Engineer

Season 2
Episode Number: 18
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday March 15, 2021
Writer: Renée St. Cyr
Director: Rebecca Rodriguez
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Damian Young (Mr. Headwood), Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Elaine Kao (Anne), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), Steve Baran (Brakeman Ames), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Esther Li (Carly), Matthew Mandzija (Brakeman West), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Anup Sehdev (Tunnelman #1), Brent Stait (Tunnelman Jakes Carter), Andre Tricoteux (Icy Bob), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Garfield Wilson (Jackboot Kaffey)
Summary: An engineering catastrophe on Snowpiercer forces Layton to make a difficult choice, one that might cost him everything.



The episode opens with Roche providing this week's narration. We see Boscovic giving a ceremony for his fallen breachmen. He opens the door of the train and drops the wrapped bodies into the cavernous, frozen tundra below. Everyone on Snowpiercer stands in silence as a way to honor the dead. Layton and Roche notice that a handful of brakemen are throwing up the "W" sign a.k.a. Wilford's symbol.

Later, after the ceremony, Bess reassures Boscovic that the Tail isn't behind the breachmen massacre. Layton reveals that he's taken up the mantle as a Tail defense attorney. Every day he goes on

the intercom and defends the Tail from a train that refuses to accept them.

Meanwhile, Alex is engrossed in a book when Wilford interrupts her reading time. Miss Audrey is loudly singing in the bath. Hey, at least she's got the pipes. Alex surmises that Wilford has been doing a lot of ruminating given that he takes quite a few baths himself. That's his thinking time. She not-so-subtly jabs at Wilford for withholding his plans from her. But now that Audrey's back, Alex has been relegated on the chain of command.

Next, Layton and his advisors are meeting in the car he shares with Zarah. If you'll recall, several people lit red candles in support of Wilford the night before. Layton mentions that Roche's brakemen showcased Wilford's signal, but the latter retorts that it's a tradition. A deeply embedded tradition that isn't associated with the man ... or is it? Lights talks about how difficult it is

for Tailies to move about the train. They're essentially confined to certain spaces. Even Layton has trouble safely traveling through Snowpiercer. Tensions are at an all-time high.

Then, Roche finds his daughter Carly is packing her things and temporarily migrating uptrain. His wife, Anne, is not a fan of the move, but it'll be safer for Carly until the Wilford situation is mitigated. Roche and Anne bid Carly farewell for the time being. After Carly departs, Roche asks Anne how she feels about Pastor Logan orchestrating the attacks against the breechmen. Roche tries to remain impartial. Anne is a woman of faith, so this new development is testing said faith. "You keep the faith, I keep the peace," Roche reminds her.

Suddenly, Roche turns on the sink and a flood of water uncontrollably spews forth. Ben and Javier take note of the water issue. Javier goes off to check on the problem. Ruth is sporting a snazzy pair of wellies as she surveys the immense water damage. The corridors are flooded. But not to worry — Osweiler and LJ are on the case!

Next, we see Javier is hard at work trying to eradicate the water dilemma. Apparently, their intakes are jammed. Pipes are bursting left and right. It's not good. Meanwhile, Josie wakes up on Big Alice. Wilford pays her a visit. This is the first time we've seen the pair interact. Wilford holds up a mirror to Josie's face so she can see the incredible work courtesy of the Headwoods. Josie remarks that her skin doesn't hurt as much anymore.

Additionally, Wilford procures a fake hand and conducts a harmless experiment on Josie. He covers her with a sheet, places her real hand on a tray and puts the fake one across from it. He proceeds to stroke both appendages in the same direction, methodical with every move. Of course, her brain registers the fake hand as her real one. Phantom Limb Syndrome is legitimate. Josie is in awe. However, her guard is still up. He's the bad guy.

Then, we learn that the jammed intakes thing happens quite a bit. Initially, Layton assigns Wilford with the blame. In order to fix the issue, they'll need to send someone outside. Boscovic is the only person trained in this arena to complete such a task. It doesn't help that he's the only breechman left and he's in mourning. Layton decides to go talk to him. Ben urges him to act quickly as they don't have a lot of time at their disposal. They do need to pick up Melanie, after all.

Next, Alex and Audrey spot Icy Bob cruising atop Snowpiercer. The Headwoods let Icy Bob back inside while Wilford stands to watch. Alex surreptitiously wanders into the doctors' lab space to bear witness to Icy Bob's return. However, something's amiss. Bob appears to be exponentially colder than last time. The Headwoods wrap him up and Wilford places a button in his hand. The ol' breechmen tradition.

Meanwhile, Audrey spots Josie in the cafeteria. Josie immediately knows who she is. She also notes that Audrey has defected. Audrey doesn't see it that way — she's merely taking care of herself now. She doesn't have to worry about war or class inequality on Big Alice. Perhaps Josie will embrace that too. But our Tailie extraordinaire isn't buying it.

Now, Layton and Bess attempt to convince Boscovic to do this favor for the train. Risk his life to fix the jammed intakes. Layton tells him that, ultimately, it's up to him. However, if this isn't completed, then everyone will die. Boscovic acquiesces.

Then, Josie is visiting Icy Bob. Icy Bob might be on his last legs. He reveals that he's done his time. He's served the cause. Mrs. Headwood urges Josie to get some rest. They'll need her soon. She decides to perform an experiment of her own. She sticks her bare hand outside in the well-below-freezing temperatures. Josie withdraws her hand to find that there's zero damage. No frostbite. She didn't even feel anything.

Later, Boscovic is suited up and outside. He scurries down the side to find the problem. It's a massive metal stake that's wedged in a place it shouldn't be. Boscovic procures it after some struggle. He deposits the metal stake for Layton, Ben and Javier to see. Boscovic believes that someone else was outside before him. This was a deliberate attack of Wilford's design. Boscovic pledges his allegiance to Layton at that moment. We love to see it.

Meanwhile, Bess and Roche are sitting in the latter's office as the brakemen are dispersing to their respective stations. The corridors are still flooded from the water spill. Additionally, both learn that there's a pervasive rumor going down the pipeline. The jackboots that survived the revolution are sequestered away and planning their revenge.

Next, Anne stops by and voices her doubts regarding Layton. Roche stands up for Layton, citing that he's a genuinely good man who wants to do well by everyone. He wants equality for

all. However, Anne is convinced that everything was much better under Wilford's steady hand. More like Wilford's controlling hand.

Later, we see Osweiller and LJ having supper after a long day. LJ is really good at the "working-class hero" thing. The pair share a smooch. I knew it was only a matter of time before they became an item.

Now, Ben leads Layton to the control room. Javier is already there and continuing to work on the problem at hand. Apparently, withdrawing that stake only solved part of the issue. The harmonic module is out of whack and it cannot be restored. It must be replaced. This is what keeps the engine going. If it isn't fixed, then the engine will stop working. They'll all be dead by the morning. Fortunately, Wilford has a replacement. Unfortunately, they'd need to invite him aboard *Snowpiercer*.

Meanwhile, Alex figures out what's been going on with *Snowpiercer*. They needed to vent earlier because of the jammed intakes. Wilford had Icy Bob do some tampering. So, it was Wilford's doing. Audrey surmises that a phone call will soon be forthcoming. She's right.

Then, Layton ushers his advisors together for a brief meeting. He reveals that they'll conceal Wilford from the public eye while he comes on with the replacement harmonic module. Nobody particularly likes this plan. Inviting the enemy with open arms. Layton informs the crew that if sh*t hits the fan, he'll send up a flare.

Later, the lion returns to his lion's den. Wilford is bewildered by the lack of fanfare surrounding his triumphant return. Unfortunately, as they're speeding toward the control room, someone catches sight of Wilford. It's only a matter of time before news of his presence circulates the whole train. Once they arrive at their destination, Wilford makes it a grandiose affair. He is a showman, after all. He has that in common with Audrey. Layton keeps his eye on Wilford as Javier and Ben replace the harmonic module.

However, sparks begin to fly. The system is overloading. Wilford hurriedly checks the panel to find that Melanie tinkered with it. Meaning, his module was designed for his panel. It won't work otherwise. Then, Wilford orders the engineers to start a manual shutdown. Alex will push the train manually, which should give them more power to fix the issue. It's the good ol' "turn it off, then turn it on" solution. Ben gets on the intercom and informs the passengers that they're manually shutting down *Snowpiercer*.

Meanwhile, Wilford belittles Layton for not being an engineer. How can Layton possibly run an entire train if he doesn't understand it? Leave my boy Layton alone! Wilford decides to make an announcement to the train, much to the delight of his supporters. Obviously, he craves recognition and adoration. How dare anyone take credit for his work!

Then, after shutting down the engine, Wilford helps restart it again. Now, everything appears to be in working order. We see hordes of people in third class raucously cheering for Wilford. He saved the day! Well, more like remedied the problem he caused to steal a train from its rightful leader. Layton sends up that flare to warn his supporters.

Later, Roche unlocks Layton's handcuffs. It looks as if the latter has been sitting in confinement all night. Roche vows to keep the Tailies safe. Layton just wants to be around to see his newborn son. We learn that as a trade-off for Wilford "saving the train," Layton will have to turn himself in to Big Alice. Zarah and Layton say their goodbyes with a tearful embrace.

Next, Roche makes the trek to Big Alice himself. Audrey is there to greet him. She applauds him for making the "right decision." Then, she leads him to a room wherein there are a series of drawers. Yes, akin to the drawers from season one. His wife Anne and daughter Carly are both sequestered away in their respective drawers, their vitals being monitored in the process. There's an empty drawer just for Roche.

Meanwhile, Ben cedes the head engineer seat to Wilford. Now, the train belongs to him. He sits down and basks in his victory. You know, the one he seized through underhanded means.

The Show Must Go On

Season 2

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday March 29, 2021
Writer: Zak Schwartz, Kiersten Van Horne
Director: Clare Kilner
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiller), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Damian Young (Mr. Headwood), Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Gus Batal (ND Prisoner), Ian Collins (Tristan), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Ellie Harvie (Notary), Alex Kliner (Tailor), Louis Lay (Handsome Man), Brennan Lloyd (Androgynous Man), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Nikolai Witschl (Cruel Guard)
Summary: Those who are close with Layton grow anxious to learn their fates; Josie tests her newfound ability.



The episode opens with narration from Ruth. She delves into how Melanie utilized hope to catalyze the passengers. Not to mention, Layton's approach to hope was quite different. Ruth surreptitiously informs Bess and Zarah that Roche and his family were taken to the drawers on Big Alice. Bess reveals that Wilford wants to see her. Ruth encourages her to be what he needs. Make herself "useful" in his eyes. The fight for the very soul of Snowpiercer will continue on full steam ahead.

Next, Wilford is hosting an opulent dinner party that evening. He'll be selecting special guests at random to attend. Kevin is annoyingly upbeat ever since Miss Audrey toyed with his brain. Meanwhile, Javier is being transferred to Big Alice to drive the train. He packs his bags and bids farewell to Ben. Ben urges his pal to keep on keepin' on. They're a week away from picking up Melanie. They must focus on her imminent return.

Then, Ruth waltzes into the Hospitality headquarters to find stacks upon stacks of files. Wilford's lackeys ransacked them from the med bay. He wants access to every file and every ledger, confidentiality be damned. Additionally, he's having passengers fill out questionnaires to determine their "place" in his new world order. Oh, and folks over 39 years old are considered to be "senior citizens." Ruth protests the move, citing that she knows every soul on the train and has vowed to protect them.

Later, Javi meets Alex. She's not impressed. Alex tries to put on this "tough gal" persona. She orders Javi not to touch anything. Just run the train. He notices how alike Alex and Melanie are, especially in how they operate from an engineering standpoint. Alex leaves Javi to it since she has Wilford's shindig on the agenda.

Meanwhile, Wilford and Bess are chatting it up. He can't quite figure her out. What's her place on his train? He finally discloses that Roche and his family were put in the drawers. Wilford suggests she tell the occupants just that. However, they both know that won't go over well.

Now, we see Layton mucking about in sh*t. He's unkempt and covered head to foot in soot. He's a hot mess. Our leader has been brought low. Josie is speaking with the Headwoods regarding her new ability to withstand freezing temperatures. Technically, they fiddled around with her body without her consent. She's not sure what Wilford's objective is here. But the doctors suggest they push the envelope a bit. See what else she can do.

Then, Ruth and Kevin enter car 272, which was previously closed to the public. It's now been transformed into Willy's World — an elaborate and decadent carnival complete with a mini Ferris wheel. LJ and Alex are riding a small carousel as well. Ben and Bess are standing off to the side looking utterly miserable. Wilford makes his grand entrance as the carnival host extraordinaire.

Next, Wilford gives the tiny group a preview of his latest and greatest puppet show. It would appear he penned the script himself. We see him recite the lines backstage in tandem with the cast. There are crudely made puppets that are meant to represent Wilford, Alex and Melanie. In this production, Melanie dies. It's obviously parodying her valiant trip into the frozen outside world. Alex is livid. I don't blame her.

After the show, everyone is presented with a golden ticket to Wilford's dinner party. Bess reminds Wilford that he can lock Layton away, but there's still a bit of "his fight" in all of them. Get it, girl. Show him who's boss.

Meanwhile, Winnie is chatting with Zarah. Zarah asks her to pass on a message to Josie in Big Alice. Josie is supposed to make contact with Layton to inform him of their continued mission. Everyone on Snowpiercer is still bracing themselves for a fight. Josie dons a black suit and enters a chamber while the Headwoods observe her. They pull a lever and she's exposed to copious amounts of freezing cold air. However, her limbs don't fall off. In fact, nothing about her external appearance changes. She's like an actual superhero.

Then, Layton finds various items that could prove to be useful down the line such as a shard of glass. He discreetly hides said items away from prying eyes. Wilford pops in for a visit while Layton works in "The Swamp." They verbally spar as per their usual. Layton has an excellent retort amid this conversation. He refers to Wilford as an "old white male dictator with a train set." What a perfect metaphor for today's turbulent times. Wilford dangles Zarah and the baby in front of Layton like a scrumptious carrot on a stick. Always with the manipulation.

Next, we see everyone gearing up for the night's festivities. The first-class dining car is all swanked out courtesy of Ruth's keen eye for lavish party aesthetics. Zarah and Bess show up arm-in-arm with the latter sporting a sleek suit. I dig this pairing. Alex is as stoic as ever while LJ is over the moon to be back among the rich. Osweiler confesses to Bess that he feels like a fish out of water.

Suddenly, the stars of the hour make their highly anticipated entrance. Miss Audrey and Wilford drunkenly stumble into the room. They pre-gamed pretty hard. They both proceed to sit at the piano and plunk out a jovial, alcohol-infused tune. Nobody except them is really having any fun. I still can't believe Audrey fell hook, line and sinker for Wilford's crap.

Now, we're in full-on dinner mode. Wilford is intrigued by Osweiler, who's now the new Head of Janitorial since Terence was killed by Pike. LJ spews vitriol about Melanie in front of Alex. She's not amused by the nonchalant spreading of lies. There's a ton of back-and-forth among the attendees. Lots of not-so-subtle verbal digs. Wilford claims he's not sure how Osweiler fits into his grand scheme. That is until Osweiler asks if he can play the piano.

Next, Osweiler plays and sings "Winter Song" by Sara Bareilles and Ingrid Michaelson. It's a stunning rendition. Who knew this guy had pipes and chops? Not I! His voice accompanied by his piano skills may just rival Miss Audrey. She's not happy that someone else aboard the train is a gifted artist. The song is perfect for the mood and tone of the episode. Even Wilford appears to be touched by the performance.

Meanwhile, Josie pays Layton a visit. He's taken aback by her appearance. The Headwoods did incredible work on her skin grafts. This is the first Layton/Josie scene we've had since the beginning of the season. There's clearly still a bit of tension lingering between them. She discloses that the gang is ready to move forward with their plans to dethrone Wilford. He must keep the faith. In turn, Layton urges her to stay put. Wilford has something in store for her and she has to see it through.

Then, Alex informs Ruth regarding Wilford's census. What's it all for anyway? We learn that, initially, Big Alice harbored 200 passengers. Well, until Wilford learned that he didn't have enough resources to care for 200 people. So, he culled them. Women, children and men. He selectively picked off certain folks that couldn't serve him. That's his plan for Snowpiercer. Wilford demands his lackeys to throw Alex in the brig.

Later, Wilford tells Ruth that the empty place setting is for her. She's the special guest of the evening. He orders Kevin to sit down across from her. He reveals that there's a "glut in Hospitality." Only one person can be in charge. Only one diligent soul can lead the pack. Wilford offers the job to Ruth. Of course, he's doing this to keep her under his thumb. Javier has been moved to Big Alice and Layton is imprisoned in the compost car. Not to mention, Melanie is off the train altogether. Josie is being primed as his newest weapon.

Now, he wants Bess to be his personal advisor. Clearly, he's trying to separate the major players in Layton's revolution. So, the position is all Ruth's, but only if she announces to the occupants that they won't be picking up Melanie. Ruth's face falls. After a pause, she rejects his offer. She won't do it. Ruth's character growth this season has been so beautiful and gratifying to witness. Wilford orders her to remove her teals. She's escorted out of the room.

Next, Wilford whisks Bess away to a room that's housing the folks responsible for killing the breachmen. You know, the people that committed acts of murder on Wilford's behalf. They're bound with apparatuses over their faces. With the pull of one lever, an exorbitant amount of outside freezing air will make its way into their lungs. They'll die. Bess urges him to give them a fair trial. A just trial. Then, once they're deemed guilty, he can punish them. But Wilford admitted himself that he's "dyslexic when it comes to right and wrong." He pulls the lever anyway in front of Bess.

Meanwhile, Ruth is led into the compost car. Layton is bewildered to find her there. Javi is stuck driving the train while everyone else around him is cavorting and orgy-ing aboard Big Alice. It's awkward for him. Suddenly, he receives a static-riddled message from none other than Melanie. He quickly switches it off before Wilford hears it.

Then, he races to the bathroom and sends a message to Layton and Ruth in compost. How? By shoving a piece of toilet paper into an empty lipstick tube and flushing it down the toilet. Pretty ingenious if you ask me. Layton and Ruth find said message. There it is — the hope Ruth was referring to at the beginning. We've come full circle. Layton suggests it's time they break out of their putrid cell.

Into the White

Season 2

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Monday March 29, 2021
Writer:	Graeme Manson, Aubrey Nealon
Director:	Clare Kilner
Show Stars:	Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiller), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars:	Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Damian Young (Mr. Headwood), Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Angel Giuffria (Hannah), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Nikolai Witschl (Cruel Guard)
Summary:	As the train approaches Melanie's retrieval point, Layton leads a furious attempt to try and pick her up but not without some sacrifices.



The episode opens with Alex providing narration for this outing. She's still sitting in the brig from the night before. Wilford pays her a visit in the hopes that she's come to her senses. Alex realizes that he wants her to "kiss the ring" and wholly renounce Melanie and Layton. He leaves so she can free herself.

Meanwhile, Layton and Ruth are hard at work in the compost car. They're contemplating their next move now that they know that Javi's made contact with Melanie. We see the guard outside their cell bring them two unappetizing blocks of nastiness for consumption. Probably

not packed with much on the nutritional front.

Suddenly, Ruth distracts the guard while Layton yanks his arm through the hole in the door. Layton stabs the man incessantly. Ruth smacks him with the butt of her shovel to, you know, finish things off. That guard's dead as a doornail now.

Next, Layton and Ruth find Alex in the brig. Alex reveals that there's a secret entrance leading into Wilford's room, which in turn is connected to the engine room. They offer to release her, but Alex is hellbent on breaking free by herself.

Later, Wilford is munching on some delectable treats while Bess watches in stoic silence. Audrey is very busy snoozing. Kevin returns with a platter chock full of food. Apparently, when he delivered it to Zarah, she shoved it back in his face. Wilford is keeping Zarah on a pedestal because of her pregnancy. It gives her privilege. Wilford orders Audrey to check in on Zarah. She's the unofficial doula, after all.

Then, Layton and Ruth stealthily make their way into Wilford's chambers. They swipe a few weapons for self-defense. We see a pair of Wilford's lackeys are standing guard over Javier. Layton

tries to count to three before they charge on the henchmen, but Ruth bursts forth prior to three with a battle cry.

Both of them successfully kill the guards in one fell swoop. Even Layton has a pretty cool *The Matrix*-style jump. Ruth is elated to find Wilford's lavish bathroom complete with a picturesque bathtub. It's bath time!

Meanwhile, Josie is testing out her brand-spankin' new mechanical hand. It's resistant to the cold. Josie's excited to see what she can do in the outside world. Which begs the question: what does Wilford have in store for her?

Next, we see Alex has broken free from the brig. She apologizes to Wilford. Bess believes it to be sincere. Additionally, Alex makes amends with LJ. Layton, Ruth and Javier realize they'll need to take the Rocky Mountain test track in order to rescue Melanie. Javier calls Ben, who's currently under the immensely watchful eye of Sykes, Wilford's righthand woman. Javi talks in code with Ben so Sykes can't interpret their conversation. Additionally, he discreetly sends coordinates over to Ben so he's aware that they're picking up Melanie that day.

Now, Layton and Ruth are sequestered away in what looks like a massive chest as they cross the border into *Snowpiercer*. They wind up in car 272 wherein Wilford has "Willy's World." We see Boscovic, Lights and Z-Wreck are waiting for them. After some embracing, the group maps out the next step in Operation: Rescue Melanie. Their hope is that they can bring Melanie back to car 272 and she can inform the train that she's alive and well.

Later, Ben is helping to facilitate the track switch to the Rocky Mountain test track. He asks the guard if he can grab a paper map, but the latter won't budge. Ben knocks him out, but now he has Sykes to contend with. Sykes and Ben duke it out. It's pretty damn intense. Thankfully, Ben is able to make the switch without interference from Sykes. He tells Javi that they're on the right track (literally). After incapacitating Sykes, Ben ties her up.

Meanwhile, Ben calls the first-class dining car. Alex picks up the phone. He's aware that Alex is being watched. However, she pretends to be talking about something else to throw Wilford off the scent. Unfortunately, LJ calls Alex out. She's seen Melanie do this exact maneuver many times before. Wilford pulls back the curtain and notices that they're on a different track. He sends his soldiers to Big Alice's engine and *Snowpiercer*'s engine. Of course, Alex is a traitor, so she tags along at his behest. Prior to leaving, Alex surreptitiously slips a small blade under her tongue.

Now, Boscovic and Layton are donning suits and preparing to rescue Melanie once they make it to the checkpoint. They're only minutes away. We hear sirens go off. Ben calls Javier. Both are keenly aware that this could be the end. Wilford's hounds are on their way. Ben tells Javier that he's the best engineer he's ever worked with. No, I'm not crying, you are. Javier cranks up the music and begins pacing the room in a panic. Wilford and his lackeys arrive on the scene. They proceed to utilize a battering ram against the door. However, when that fails to make a dent, Wilford orders they use the cutters. Oh, and get the dog. Uh oh.

Then, we see Melanie is trudging through the snow with her belongings. She's making her way toward the approaching trains. Wilford's guards manage to get the door open. They proceed to beat Javi to a pulp. Javier claims that Wilford can't kill him because he's an engineer. He's vital to the operation of the train. Apparently, Wilford doesn't think so. He orders his dog to attack Javier. It's horrifying. Thankfully, the camera pans to Alex's equally horrified face as she watches the dog viciously kill our Javi.

Next, Wilford steps into the engine room and cranks up the speed. Ben wonders why Javier's going faster instead of slowing down. Wilford reveals that Javi isn't here. It's a battle of engines and thrusters as Wilford tries to increase the speed while Ben attempts to slow their collective roll. Unfortunately, Wilford wins. Melanie watches in bewilderment as both trains fly by her. Layton and Boky even spot her from afar. Alex cries out for her mother.

Now, Wilford's henchmen drag Javier's body away. RIP Javier de La Torre. I really liked him! He was a good egg! Alex, incensed, procures the blade from under her tongue. She orders Wilford to turn back and retrieve Melanie. The passengers deserve to know what she discovered from her research. He refuses. Then, Wilford mocks Alex and claims she was merely a means to an end — a way to get to Melanie. After she spits out that he'll never be the leader she was, Wilford slaps her. Suddenly, Alex slices his throat and flees.

Then, we see Wilford being dragged in to see the Headwoods. They hastily patch up the wound. It didn't hit a vital vein, so he'll live. Josie observes the proceedings from afar. Wilford demands

that she go outside and breach Snowpiercer's engine room. Freeze that bloody Ben. The Headwoods assert that she isn't ready, but Wilford is insistent. And irate.

Meanwhile, Layton and Boky find Alex sneaking onto Snowpiercer. They take her in. She has a plan to go back for Melanie. They disclose it to Ruth, who's initially skeptical. Alex wants to disconnect the J-links that are located in the aquarium. Apparently, the aquarium can be ejected even in lockdown. They'll utilize the 10 cars they'll have at their disposal to rescue Melanie. This will leave Wilford with too many cars and only one engine to operate them all. It will slow him down significantly. Layton will take Ben and Alex on this mission, essentially leaving Wilford as the only engineer.

Later, Layton divulges the game plan to Bess and Zarah. Zarah's not a fan of this plan. Layton wants her to join him, but she decides to stay behind. She can handle Wilford. In fact, he'll never hurt her — she's got invaluable cargo. So, Layton reluctantly acquiesces to her wishes. Layton has a way to ensure Zarah's safety. Earlier, Bess knocked Audrey unconscious and restrained her. They're going to utilize Audrey as insurance so Wilford won't hurt Zarah.

Next, Josie is rushed outside courtesy of the Headwoods. Her objective? Breach the engine room of Snowpiercer with a handy dandy weapon. She doesn't feel ready, but Wilford's word is the law in these here parts. Ben notices that the cold lock is open on Big Alice. Sykes reveals that it's Wilford's "Cold Woman" and she's en route to kill them. Ben doesn't believe Josie would do such a thing. He contacts Josie and asks for her assistance.

Meanwhile, Boky is trying to ease the J-link disconnection when he's jumped by a horde of Wilford's guards. However, he takes them all on with ease like the pro he is. Nobody messes with Boky!

Then, Wilford runs into Layton in the corridor. Layton's armed with an ax. A "conversation ax," if you will. Layton leads Wilford into the aquarium car. Bess procures Audrey, who's now gagged as well as restrained. She's crying. Meanwhile, Ruth wanders into the Hospitality headquarters and spots her teals. However, Kevin is lurking in the shadows. Thankfully, Ruth outwits him and tases him. Good! Those teals are rightfully Ruth's.

Now, Wilford and Layton are separated by the J-links in the aquarium. Layton vows to kill Audrey if Wilford steps any closer. He seizes her and pushes the blade of his ax against her throat. Wilford is incredulous. He doesn't think Layton is capable of murdering an innocent person. Suddenly, we see Josie is outside the aquarium car. She's relentlessly bashing against the glass. Ben's instructing her regarding what to do. We see the fish instantly freeze when the cold air whooshes into said aquarium. Then, the car is severed in two. Layton goes one way, Wilford goes the other.

Unfortunately, Ruth never made it to the aquarium in time. So, she's stuck with Wilford. After Layton and co. escape, they take their new mini train to rescue Melanie. Layton and Alex don suits and make the trek to the research station. They spot her sleeping quarters, but Melanie is nowhere to be found. She's gone. Thankfully, Melanie kept the data safe. Alex is beside herself. Layton urges her to forge ahead because that's what Melanie would've wanted. She sacrificed her life for them.

Next, we hear a voiceover from Melanie as Alex reads a letter the former wrote. Melanie understood that Wilford had control of the train, hence why it flew past her. She consumed the rat colony into extinction and was totally bereft of resources. So, she decided to walk into the white. Melanie reveals that she felt at peace knowing that the data was safe. Knowing that someday Alex would live on a thriving planet again. I'm not crying. Okay ... I'm crying.

Later, we see Alex sitting in Melanie's quarters and reading the letter. Ben, Layton, Bess and Josie take a gander at the data Melanie amassed. Everything is accounted for. We see each weather balloon probe pop up on various places on a digital map. Ben reveals that those markings are warm spots on the globe. She did it. Melanie saved the world. It's a bittersweet moment, obviously, since she's not with them to revel in her success. They turn to Layton for their next move. Layton proposes they go back and get their train. Time to rescue their friends from one mad British engineer.

Season Three

The Tortoise and the Hare

Season 3

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday January 24, 2022
Writer: Graeme Manson, Aubrey Nealon
Director: Christoph Schrewe
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Kristian Bruun (Stu Whiggins), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Andrea Ware (Jackboot Tyson), Christopher Olivier (Icebreaker), Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Stephen Lobo (Martin Colvin), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Jorge Vargas (Watermaster)
Summary: While Wilford emphasizes his rule aboard his icy train, Layton's pirate train continues its dangerous quest for warm spots, and comes across something entirely unexpected.



The episode opens six months after Layton took his "pirate train" crew to find Melanie. Layton provides a voiceover, calling their scalding hot 10-car vessel "The Hare" and referring to Wilford's thousand-car train, currently freezing in some places and slow-going, as "The Tortoise."

Wilford notes to the silent Javi that Layton recently passed through a particular section of track. Unfortunately, Javi must sit next to his attacker, Wilford's dog Jupiter, while performing his engineer duties.

After learning about Layton's progress, we see members of the resistance surreptitiously pass the news down the train until it reaches Pike. Then, Pike reports to Ruth, who's currently hiding in the bowels from Wilford.

Pike informs Ruth they discovered "signs of Snowpiercer," and we see Ruth tracking Layton's progression on a map. Pike doubts Layton will return for them, given how much time passed before they caught wind of him. But Ruth holds fast to hope.

Meanwhile, Bennett leaves Snowpiercer to collect ice samples for research purposes. Since discovering Melanie's data cores, Layton and his crew periodically stop at specific points to conduct research. They need proof the Earth is heating.

Layton and Josie communicate with Bennett to ensure he has enough oxygen to make the trek. Alex expresses concerns after they came in "too rich," believing they might struggle to restart considering how hot the train is.

Bess wonders what it's all for — shouldn't they head back to the main train to rescue the passengers from Wilford?

They must continue on their mission to find "New Eden" so that they can bring this evidence back to the main train.

Next, Bess visits Miss Audrey, held captive in the library. Martin, an innocent man who merely woke up from a nap to find most of the train missing, stands guard. Bess releases Audrey from her cell — it's lunchtime! Sykes offers a wide selection of delectable menu items. Just add water!

Suddenly, Ben slips through a patch of perilous ground, falling into what appears to be an underground research station.

Layton rushes outside to help his friend, but Josie won't let him go alone. He wishes she'd adhere to the chain of command for once; however, that's not our girl's style.

Meanwhile, Alex puts out a fire while Bess hesitantly seizes control of the engine. Layton and Josie share an unexpected smooch before heading out into the cold.

Later, Wilford is about to receive a briefing from Kevin, but he wants Zarah to read the latest report. Zarah's super pregnant now. According to said report, the first class is mainly frozen. Zarah suggests removing the cars since they're dead weight. But Wilford insists he'll restore them to their former glory.

Someone's playing "Robin Hood" in the name of the resistance, so Wilford asks Kevin to "get creative" with doling out punishments. Murder is off the table, for Audrey and Zarah's sake.

Next, Pike gives Jackboot Tyson a bathing token to use at her discretion. Ruth must be the "Robin Hood" to which Wilford refers. Pike acts on her behalf.

LJ and Osweiler, who now run the Night Car, get a visit from Kevin. After giving Kevin some "train-made hooch," LJ and Osweiler urge him to ask Jackboot Stu Whiggins for information.

Hey, it's Donnie Hendrix from Orphan Black! He's certainly far away from Alison. Considering Graeme Manson is the showrunner for Orphan Black and Snowpiercer, Bruun's appearance is no surprise.

Anyway, Whiggins throws the second-class water master under the train. The water master offers hot baths to folks as a reward for working for the resistance.

Meanwhile, Wilford cleans Javi's wounds in a chilling scene between the abuser and the abused. My poor baby Javi.

Then, Wilford and Kevin round up the water master and Jackboot Tyson, who's currently in the bathtub. As a result, Pike tells Ruth to pack her belongings since the water master disclosed her location. As of now, Wilford still doesn't know Ruth's the key player in all this.

Wilford finds Ruth's former hideout after she flees, and we see Pike lead Ruth to her new stealth headquarters behind the bar in the first-class dining car.

Layton and Josie find Ben, who regains consciousness post-icy tumble. They prepare to rescue him.

Martin unlocks Audrey's cage, and the pair plan to storm into the engine to force Alex to merge with the rest of the train.

Josie lowers Layton into the hole, and he attaches a hook to Ben's suit. Layton also gives Ben some of his oxygen supply since the latter's stores run dangerously low.

While Bess works in a small cubby attaching wires, Alex does the math regarding how much time they have before things go pear-shaped for their bullet train. When Alex panics, Bess encourages her to talk it out; think like Bennett.

Suddenly, Audrey waltzes into the engine and slams the door to Bess's cubby, knocking her unconscious while entrapping her. Audrey brandishes a taser and demands Alex turn around. It's time to return to the arms of Daddy Wilford!

Audrey procures a smoke from her bosom and lights it with her taser, which, admittedly, is a smooth move.

Bess wakes up and finds herself trapped in a tight space. Martin stands on top of the cubby door, so she'll have to locate another method of egress.

Josie pulls Ben out of the chasm while Layton urges her to transport Ben back to the train. He's right behind them, or so he claims. Layton spots a glowing red light in the seemingly abandoned research facility. He must investigate!

He follows the crimson light to what appears to be a reactor. Someone's here! But, as Layton wanders down the corridors, he notices a significant amount of blood on the wall and floor.

While exploring one room, a mysterious person attacks him from behind — it's Asha, and she views Layton as a threat. Layton prevails after a brief skirmish, and he uses that moment of respite to replenish his oxygen stores.

Meanwhile, Audrey plants verbal nonsense in Alex's head, notably that Melanie's research "died with her." Bess emerges after her tunnel excursion, smacking Martin across the back of his head. She orders Audrey to step away from Alex.

Suddenly, Audrey begins steering the train forward, away from Josie, Ben and Layton. Bess knocks Audrey unconscious and persuades Alex to reverse for their friends. Alex wonders aloud whether Wilford's methods are the best course of action. Bess encourages her to stick to Melanie's way. Alex returns the train to its original spot on the tracks.

As Layton restores his oxygen, he has a vision of a desolate, windswept land bereft of snow. A looming tree stands tall in the middle of it all. Is this New Eden? Is Layton a seer of sorts?

Josie makes it back to the pirate train with Ben in tow, and she panics when Layton's nowhere in sight. Ben believes Layton suffers from oxygen depletion by now.

Thankfully, we see Layton trudging toward the train with an unconscious Asha draped over his shoulders. Hooray!

Kevin makes an example of the water master and Jackboot Tyson, who dared to bathe. The audacity! He forces Pike and the others to throw waste on them as their punishment.

Meanwhile, Wilford observes as Mrs. Headwood injects an unknown substance into Zarah's stomach, aiming straight for the baby growing therein.

Layton watches Asha while she rests. He can't stop replaying the vision of New Eden in his head.

The Last to Go

Season 3

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday January 31, 2022
Writer: Marisha Mukerjee
Director: Christoph Schrewe
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Bola Omodara (Jackboot Gibbs), Eric Pollins (Cakemaker), Abiola Uthman (Jackboot #1)
Summary: Layton goes on the hunt, as Wilford works to boost morale; the resistance discovers a threat that could undermine everything they've worked for.



The episode opens with Ruth, who's providing the narration for this episode. She watches while some of Wilford's guards escort Javi to an undisclosed location to tinker with what looks like a laser gun. Wilford's latest weapon, undoubtedly a "welcome home" gift for Layton.

So, Ruth attaches a note to an adorable rat and sends it scurrying through the vents. Pike receives said letter and learns about Wilford's deadly invention.

Meanwhile, Wilford luxuriates in the bathtub with Kevin and Mrs. Headwood as his audience. We discover Mr. Head-

wood, unfortunately, passed on, hence why Mrs. Headwood clutches his shoes in remembrance.

Wilford's excited to test the electrical waters regarding his new toy, and, according to Headwood and Kevin, everything's going off without a hitch thus far.

Later, we see Layton observe while Josie tends to a slumbering Asha. Josie rattles off a list of Asha's ailments, including the possibility of radiation poisoning.

Layton wants to discuss that kiss from earlier, but Josie waves it off as insignificant. Layton reminds Josie he has a baby on the way with Zarah. You know, the one who essentially condemned Josie to death; no biggie.

Layton returns to the engine for Ben's data reveal from his sojourn outdoors. Bess, Alex and Josie are also present. Unfortunately, Ben's findings don't showcase much beyond what they already know — it'll take at least a century for that part of the world to reheat thoroughly.

However, the Horn of Africa looks promising and might yield the most significant environmental changes, enough to get everyone off the train. Layton proposes they reunite with the rest

of Snowpiercer, inform the passengers about the hunt for New Eden and transport them to the Horn of Africa.

Layton wakes Asha for a chat, but the latter almost takes him out again in the process. She's in survival mode! After Layton hands her a glass of water, she reluctantly introduces herself.

Then, Layton takes Asha to her quarters while Bess guards Miss Audrey, who transforms into Miss Nosy. But Bess reminds her she lost all informational privileges when she sided with Wilford.

Ah, weapons tests. Nothing says "I have a tiny cucumber" more than a good old-fashioned weaponry test. Wilford, Kevin and Mrs. Headwood enlist Javi's aid in preparing the new weapon for testing.

Pike visits Ruth and returns her rat buddy. He proceeds to fuss over Ruth's safety, but she's starting to believe she can't do much while in hiding.

Suddenly, a power surge sweeps the train, signifying the success of this weapon test. Wilford, Kevin and Headwood rejoice, but Ruth fears the worst.

Meanwhile, in the Night Car, Osweiler proposes to LJ. He pulls out all the stops — admittedly, it's pretty damn romantic. LJ insists they announce their engagement to Wilford. He's like her second dad!

So, the newly engaged lovebirds tell Wilford the excellent news, and, in true Wilford fashion, he takes the wheel. Wilford decides they should marry later that day in an opulent affair to elevate passenger morale. Always the showman, that Wilford.

Even the flyers advertising the nuptials refer to it as "A Loyal Wedding"! This subservient bulls**t needs to go bye-bye.

Meanwhile, Pike pulls Zarah aside in third class and asks her to arrange a meeting between Javi and Ruth. However, Javi hasn't made conversation with anyone since Jupiter attacked him.

Still plagued by visions of "New Eden," Layton researches the tree he keeps seeing. Miss Nosy, a.k.a. Miss Audrey, asks him incessantly about what he's looking for, but Layton remains mum.

Finally, he finds it — a Dragon's Blood Tree.

Layton tells Bess about his visions and their link to the Dragon's Blood Tree, which flourishes in the Horn of Africa. Coincidence? Or a hallucination fueled by a lack of oxygen to the brain? Bess believes Layton should keep his visions to himself, lest the masses ridicule him.

Meanwhile, Wilford and Kevin prepare for LJ and Osweiler's impending wedding ceremony. Kevin believes there's no such thing as "too much red," signifying his bloodlust. Ick.

Osweiler expresses his annoyance with LJ regarding Daddy Wilford's involvement. All Ozzy wanted was an intimate gathering with him serenading LJ on his guitar. Now Wilford's morphed their wedding into a political event. Osweiler storms out of his and LJ's quarters in a huff.

Zarah tries to get Javi to talk to her; however, he's still shaken after the dog attack. Zarah switches tactics by addressing Javi as an engineer, ordering him to report to the first-class dining car. Javi does as he's bid.

Later, after chatting with LJ and reassuring her, Wilford visits Osweiler. He not-so-subtly threatens to crush Osweiler's beautiful piano-playing fingers.

Then, Wilford grabs him by the family jewels and squeezes. He demands Ozzy do the same. Just two grown men, gazing into each other's eyes while simultaneously squeezing some fleshy gemstones. To say this moment is one of Snowpiercer's strangest and most unexpected would be an understatement.

Javi finally reunites with Ruth in the first-class dining car, under the guise he's there for Wilford. Ruth attempts to coax information out of Javi, but he won't budge. When she tries to touch him, Javi recoils, clearly suffering under the weight of his PTSD. My poor baby Javi!

After Javi flees, we see Wilford officiate the wedding between Osweiler and LJ. Meanwhile, Pike, Ruth and Lights track down Wilford's electromagnetic device located where the two trains connect. This placement ensures Layton cannot reconnect and blasts him to kingdom come.

Lights gets to work in disarming the weapon.

Kevin spots Javi in third class while en route to Big Alice's engine. Javi's alibi appears pretty solid, but Kevin rallies his guards and insists on making the trek to where Wilford's device sits.

Once they catch wind of Kevin's approach, Ruth decides to fall on her sword so that Pike and Lights can keep tampering with the weapon.

So, Ruth sits at the table in the first-class dining car and waits for Kevin's arrival. She reassures him she won't put up a fight, and he can arrest her without lifting a finger. Kevin returns to the wedding and silently informs Wilford of Ruth's capture.

Asha discloses her story to Layton, revealing how much she's lost over several years. Her nephew died four years earlier from thyroid cancer, leaving her alone to battle the elements. Panjabi delivers the goods here, and she fully embodies Asha's trauma and grief with subtlety and rich nuance.

Lights and the gang inadvertently set a countdown on Wilford's device, meaning it'll fire in two minutes. While they frantically concoct a plan to dispose of the weapon, Wilford sits across from a caged Ruth. He plans to remove her arm as her punishment, and he'll ensure Headwood amputates it past the point where a prosthetic is possible.

Pike, Lights and Strong Boy decide to push the device off the train, through the doors where tee vessel would connect with Layton's pirate train.

Once the weapon reacts after the two-minute mark, we see another power surge rock through Snowpiercer. It also affects Layton's train, providing a beacon to Wilford's location. Now they can surprise him!

Meanwhile, Wilford gathers everyone to bear witness to Ruth's punishment. Mrs. Headwood slathers on the necessary ointment and prepares Ruth's arm for removal. Just as she's about to expose Ruth's arm to the freezing outside world, Layton whizzes past them. They're back!

Wilford shoves Ruth's punishment on the backburner and orders his lackeys to assemble for battle.

The First Blow

Season 3

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday February 07, 2022
Writer: Tina de la Torre
Director: Erica Watson
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Tom Lipinski (Kevin), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Elaine Kao (Anne), Miranda Edwards (Lights), RJ Fetherstonhaugh (Jackboot Clifford), Ellie Harvie (The Notary), Esther Ming Li (Carly), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Kristian Bruun (Whiggins), Bola Omodara (Jackboot Gibbs)
Summary: It's a game of cat and mouse as both Layton and Wilford vie for the upper hand.



The episode opens with Wilford assembling his Jackboots for the impending battle with Layton. Wilford orders Javi to gun it; chase down Layton and his crew as they speed away. Wilford surmises that Layton plans to infiltrate Snowpiercer from the side since connecting end-to-end will result in an ambush from Wilford's Jackboots.

Wilford orders Kevin to wrangle Ruth's followers and "take the gloves off," not shy away from bringing the pain. Kevin also brings Zarah into Big Alice's engine to stand next to Wilford.

Meanwhile, Javi drives through what's

left of Wilford's weapon on the tracks. Despite the train running low on power, Wilford orders him to press on — Big Alice will see them to the other side.

Alex, Layton, Ben and Josie strategize how to retake Snowpiercer. Wilford's guess was correct; the plan is to have Josie enter the train from the outside.

Meanwhile, Z-Wreck urges Pike to stay under the radar since he's a leader now. Strong Boy, Z-Wreck and the rest distract Wilford's lackeys while Pike sneaks off to free Ruth.

Josie spies Wilford's harpoon peaking out at her, throwing a wrench in Layton's plan. After Josie retreats inside the pirate train, Wilford fires the spear, derailing Layton's smaller vessel. Sykes flees to Asha's room and relocates her to the first couple of train cars. Layton sets Asha up in Melanie's old sleeping quarters. Once he departs, Asha puts on her helmet to help her breathe.

Ben unlinks the most damaged cars from the train courtesy of Wilford's harpoon.

Later, Ben tells Layton that Wilford "went dark" — there's no trace of Snowpiercer anywhere. We see Kevin wake LJ and Osweiler to commandeer the Night Car for his torture party.

Next, Pike encounters Jackboot Whiggins, guarding Ruth's cell. Thankfully, Pike fabricates an excuse about being Ruth's lawyer, even tossing in a bit of light threatening for good measure. Pike tries to free Ruth, but the latter insists the war is more significant than they are now. She urges Pike to make contact with Layton by procuring something from Hospitality.

Bess stands guard over Miss Audrey, who softly sings "You Are My Sunshine." I've decided it isn't a genuine Snowpiercer episode without Hall's gorgeous singing.

The pair talk about who they "sing for;" Audrey has Wilford, but who's in Bess's corner? Bess rattles off Layton, Zarah and Roche; however, one of those three lives in a drawer.

Suddenly, Bess catches a glimpse of a series of fireworks as they light up the night sky. That's Pike's signal! Now Layton knows where Wilford is. Meanwhile, Kevin tortures Strong Boy, much to Z-Wreck's dismay. Kevin removes two of Strong Boy's fingers, and he's hellbent on freezing off more.

Osweller voices his concerns regarding Kevin's torture party in their Night Car. LJ reassures him that they're simply providing a venue. I'm starting to favor Osweller a bit more while what little I liked about LJ significantly diminished.

Unfortunately, Kevin decides to freeze Strong Boy's tongue. The outlook for good ole SB's looking pretty grim.

Layton orders Bess to bring Audrey to the engine while Josie embarks on another trip outside. Now, the plan is to meet Wilford, engine to engine, dangling Audrey in front of him in the process.

We see Layton's pirate train pull up to face Snowpiercer. Layton and Wilford negotiate, with Zarah in view of Layton and Audrey on display for Wilford. Layton urges Wilford to surrender, and he'll ensure that Audrey and her man get a luxurious car in first class so that they can live out the rest of their days in comfort.

But Wilford's not a man of compromise, even after finally laying eyes on Audrey for the first time in six months.

Big Alice runs out of fuel, so Wilford utilizes that metaphorical carrot to get Layton to bend the knee. If they don't reconnect, everyone on Snowpiercer will freeze.

Ben vows to reconnect the trains and rattles off a message in Spanish for Javi. We see the door open on Big Alice.

Wilford's Jackboots assemble at the connecting point, ready to meet Layton with fists and blunt instruments. Alex reverses the pirate train and prepares for reconnection but doesn't fully connect until Ben gives her the go-ahead.

Meanwhile, Josie jumps on Big Alice's engine and smashes the window, convincing Wilford she's about to break in. Wilford backs into Layton while the door shuts behind them, entrapping the insidious engineer. Layton beats the snot out of Wilford.

After roughing Wilford up a bit, Layton demands the latter call off his Jackboots. Wilford does as he's bid, but that's not all. Layton orders Wilford to say, "Andre Layton, you have the train."

We see passengers break into raucous cheering throughout the train. Kevin looks dejected because Daddy Wilford lost. LJ offers her orange to Z-Wreck before nonchalantly stabbing Kevin in the neck. Then, she declares her loyalty to the resistance. That sneaky, crafty gal, she goes where the wind blows.

Later, Ruth reunites with Layton, sharing Wilford's hidden alcohol stash. Layton fills Ruth in on the Horn of Africa dream and finding Asha. Meanwhile, Bess observes while Dr. Pelton releases Roche and his family from the drawers. Unfortunately, only Roche and his daughter survived; his wife perished.

Everyone in the Tail mourns the loss of Strong Boy, who died from Kevin freezing his tongue. RIP Strong Boy — you were a valuable asset to the resistance. You were strong and a boy.

Ben finds Javi sobbing in Big Alice's engine, and he embraces his friend after six months apart.

Layton informs Ruth about his plan to have the passengers vote on their next move. Do they speed off to the Horn of Africa, or do they continue their perpetual path around the globe? Ruth urges him to brace himself for the worst outcome. Not everyone supports his rule.

Sykes throws Audrey's things at her feet and tells her she's confined to third class and barred from the Night Car. That's what you get when you're on the wrong side!

Meanwhile, Josie tends to Wilford's injured hand after Layton stabs it. He remarks that he is Snowpiercer; he has too many supporters in his camp for Layton to have a peaceful rule. Wilford also refers to Josie as "Frankenstein's Monster," his creation.

Later, Layton enlists Asha's aid in telling a fib to the passengers to push them in the direction of the Horn of Africa. Asha discloses to said passengers over the intercom that she hails from New Eden, where trees, plants and the grass grow freely.

Layton's white lie is enough to sway the passengers toward freedom — they vote to make a break for the Horn of Africa. Ruth believes Snowpiercer requires a lie or two, here and there, to operate.

Asha sits in the library with her helmet on while Ruth informs the passengers about the voting results. It's abundantly clear that her trauma runs deep.

Bound by One Track

Season 3
Episode Number: 24
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday February 14, 2022
Writer: Renée St. Cyr
Director: Leslie Hope
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Matthew Mandzj (Brakeman West), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Esther Ming Li (Carly), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Grace Sunar (Young Alex), Andrea Ware (Tyson), Kristian Bruun (Whiggins), Bella Grace (Shilo)
Summary: Alex finally deals with her parental figures as a track obstruction uncovers a painful past.



The episode opens with Alex, providing the opening narration for this episode. She revisits her memories, good and bad, and touches on how they all haunt her. Melanie materializes as a figment of Alex's imagination, allowing Alex to talk through her feelings. It's interesting how Melanie's spirit and Ben help Alex parse through her convoluted emotions by "talking it out."

Ben calls Alex to the engine, and Melanie joins her there. Alex learns that a handful of train cars impede their path. They're the ones Wilford let loose all those years ago to cull "dead weight" passen-

gers.

Meanwhile, Pike observes while Layton and Asha spearhead a meeting in the first-class dining car. Pike asks Asha to describe New Eden — are there trees? Plants? Insects? However, Ben urges Layton to meet him in the engine, cutting the meeting short.

Layton encourages Pike to choose a vocation since they'll soon move to land. But Pike, being the loose cannon he is, skirts past Layton's request. He doesn't think too fondly of Layton after the latter "abandoned" the train.

On another note, we learn Mama Grandé and both of The Last Australians died from the flu! Snowpiercer continues to lose people left and right.

Next, Alex and Ben tell Layton that these stray cars will require an engineer or two to remove them, considering they're locked onto the tracks. Alex wishes to go alone. Still, Ben refuses, volunteering to go with her and letting Javi maneuver the train.

Bess finds Roche passed out on a couch in the Night Car, so she escorts her former boss to his quarters. Roche and Bess encounter Roche's daughter, Carly, packing her belongings angrily and leaving her father.

It's abundantly clear that both Carly and Roche mourn the loss of Anne, but their grief paths differ severely — Carly has an understandable penchant for anger while Roche wanders listlessly.

Roche asks Bess to take him to the drawers, where Anne died. He needs closure.

Alex receives another visit from her mother's spirit while preparing for the trek outside to the lone train cars. Melanie knows the real reason Alex volunteered for this mission, and it's connected to her past. Javi takes the wheel, and Alex and Ben embark on their trip to Snowpiercer's obstacle.

Ghost Melanie sits next to Wilford in his cell while he obsesses over the train's location. I love that Melanie appears to both Alex and Wilford. Wilford looks pitiful, slight even — a stark difference from the man who luxuriated on top of the world mere days earlier.

Meanwhile, Layton lays next to Zarah's bulbous, pregnant belly, fantasizing about New Eden and whether his visions speak the truth. Zarah believes him, but will Layton's lie about Asha come back to bite him in the ass?

Ruth buys back her teals for her first shift with Hospitality again. Pike waits for her outside her quarters with a gift in tow. It's a banana! He persuades Ruth to join him for a date, wherein they'll share a bananas foster. C'est romantique!

Asha struggles with reassimilating into society. She endures sensory overload, and it's obvious she has severe PTSD. Layton gently encourages her to take it slow. Dr. Pelton discloses medical records for Zarah and Josie to Layton. When Layton left six months ago, Wilford edged Dr. Pelton out in favor of Dr. Headwood. Headwood injected Zarah with the same substance as Josie — a cold treatment.

Javi incessantly sees Wilford's dog, Jupiter, the beast who attacked him.

Meanwhile, Ben discovers Alex's reason for joining the train mission. We see frozen corpses in a room full of bunk beds, and one of them, Shilo, was Alex's childhood friend. Ben questions whether Alex is stable enough to carry out the task at hand, but Alex asserts she can do this.

She tells Ben (and Ghost Melanie) a harrowing story regarding Wilford's cruelty and how he tested passengers on stamina, intellect, etc. He even separated families. Wilford believed they needed to dump the "useless" Eternal Engine occupants for the sake of the "chosen ones" survival. He culled those who didn't fit the bill. Alex was chosen while her friend Shilo wasn't.

Bess leads Roche to the drawers, leaving him to mourn the loss of his wife. We see Roche surreptitiously pocket a syringe and the substance used to put folks in stasis when they're drawered.

Asha hits up the Night Car and, initially, enjoys herself. That is until the lights and sounds become too overwhelming. Asha retreats to one of the rooms wherein Audrey used to heal those with mental trauma. Bess finds Asha crying on her knees and offers to escort her back to her quarters.

Layton visits Dr. Headwood, who explains that her cold treatments will work. Layton chastises her for not allowing him and Zarah to consent to these injections. Headwood counters that he should ask Zarah about it.

Meanwhile, Ruth and Pike enjoy their bananas foster while reminiscing about the good ole days. Ruth surmises he was a chef before The Freeze, but Pike refuses to divulge his past. Layton and Zarah argue about the cold treatments, with the latter defending them. She reminds Layton that she's this unborn child's mother, and he constantly puts himself in danger.

Alex continues to work through her trauma with Ghost Melanie. Ben and Alex unlock two clamps securing the train cars to the tracks, but one of the clamps won't budge. Javi calls Layton to the engine to update him regarding the situation.

Ruth and Pike get it on somewhere on the train, end-of-the-world style. Hey, at least they're finding happiness amid the pervasive, continuous deluge of apocalyptic drama. Pike believes Ruth should run Snowpiercer, not Layton.

Alex informs Layton and Javi that Wilford would know what to do about the clamp conundrum. As much as it pains Layton to rely on Wilford repeatedly, he calls the latter for advice.

Roche dresses for his return to Lead Brakeman status, and he relieves the brakeman standing guard in front of Wilford's cell. Suddenly, Roche opens the door to Wilford's compartment and stabs him in the heart with the black suspension fluid.

Layton rushes to Wilford's side and tries to keep him alive. Bess arrives, and Layton orders her to escort Roche out of the brig. Layton tells Javi to bring Ben and Alex back to the train.

However, Alex's determination to solve the clamp problem keeps her firmly in place. Ghost Melanie helps her express her feelings. Alex tearfully admits that she misses Wilford because he taught her how to be an engineer. But Alex also loathes Wilford and wishes he'd die. Ghost Melanie embraces her daughter and gently reminds her it's okay to miss and hate Wilford.

God, this scene hit home for me. For me, I have an estranged, abusive parent, and I simultaneously miss them and hate them. I've discovered that my feelings toward them aren't black and white; they're a heaping helping of gray. Blanchard knocks it out of the park here. Melanie's quote also shook me to my core: "Face him. Face all the things that haunt you. It'll set you free."

Alex walks through the process as if Wilford was with her, hearing his voice as she pieces together the solution. Thankfully, Alex figures it out, and we see the third once-immovable clamp move. Our engineers shift the loose train cars off the tracks.

Layton returns to Zarah's quarters with a newfound outlook on the cold treatments dilemma. Ruth exits Pike's bed and prepares for her first day back as Head of Hospitality. Alex and Ghost Melanie stand over an unconscious Wilford while he recuperates in the med bay. Ghost Melanie remarks about how fragile he looks. Alex sits beside him in silence.

A New Life

Season 3

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday February 21, 2022
Writer: Adam Starks
Director: Erica Watson
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Ian Collins (Tristan), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Grace Sunar (Young Alex), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Andrea Ware (Tyson), David Beirsto (Ag-Sec Evacuee), Dominic Good (Chunder), Akeem Hoyt Charles (Gambler #1), Renée Taylor (Gambler #2)
Summary: A series of terrorist attacks threatens to derail Layton and Zarah's big day. A series of terrorist attacks threatens to derail Layton and Zarah's big day.



The episode opens with Zarah penning a letter to her unborn daughter while Layton falls prey to an explosion that knocks him unconscious. But not to worry — we're going to backtrack 12 hours.

Layton and Zarah are in third class, staring at a sizeable fake tree with pieces of paper serving as the leaves. These "leaves" bear potential names for the couple's daughter. It's a Tailee tradition; the parents-to-be choose a name from the tree. Names usually derive inspiration from the train's current location.

Meanwhile, Alex sits by Wilford's side while he recuperates from Roche stabbing suspension liquid straight into his heart. Dr. Pelton encourages her to read to Wilford to stimulate his brain.

Miss Audrey attempts to gain ingress to the med bay, but Dr. Pelton obstructs her path. Audrey's confined to third class, and that's that!

Next, we see Dr. Headwood examining Josie, poking her with needles to determine sensation. Josie fears losing feeling in certain limbs, and Headwood doesn't have any answers yet.

Suddenly, Zarah's water breaks, so Bess accompanies her and Layton to Headwood's lab. Zarah's three weeks early, and Layton fears the worst considering Headwood's regular cold treatments.

Ruth dons her teals for her first day as Head of Hospitality again, and all feels right with the world. She proceeds to announce Zarah's baby situation to the train and employs bells to mark each hour until the baby is born.

Later, Ruth joins the kids and their teacher by the name tree, which quickly goes up in smoke. A mysterious someone set it ablaze! Bess calls Layton away from Zarah to investigate a potential arson incident.

But before Layton departs, he brings Dr. Pelton into the fold to aid Headwood with the delivery. Layton needs to ensure that Headwood won't try any funny business. She is Wilford's medical professional, after all.

Meanwhile, Ben asks Sykes to help Javi troubleshoot every system and plan out of AG-SEC. Javi believes it's a ruse to lure him away from the engine. Ben confesses that he doesn't think Javi should operate the train until he works through his trauma. As a fellow victim of Wilford's abuse, Sykes can help in that arena.

Pike attempts to persuade Ruth into gunning for Layton's spot again. He wholeheartedly believes she should fulfill her potential as a leader, but Ruth's comfortable in her current position. Interestingly, she wants more for him and vice versa.

Bess shows Layton the damage post-tree fire — she believes ethanol plays a significant role in the blaze. First thing's first, they visit the Night Car for answers by questioning LJ and Osweiler regarding their alcohol supplier. They need ethanol for the booze. As usual, while LJ refuses to cooperate, Osweiler leads the pair to a speakeasy in third class.

Then, Ben convinces Josie to join him in the engine for some engineering training. She demonstrates her newfound abilities courtesy of the cold exposure. Josie sticks a protractor in her leg, drawing blood. However, she doesn't feel anything.

Sykes and Javi are hard at work when he succumbs to another bout of PTSD, hearing Wilford's dog Jupiter barking viciously behind him. Sykes sits with him and explains how she got her facial gash from Jupiter. She doesn't blame the canine for what he did; instead, the owner. Sykes calms down Javi.

I'm glad we're seeing more of Sykes, especially in this light. I love seeing two people bound by trauma bonding together. Here's hoping they can help each other heal.

On another semi-related note, I wish we saw more of Sykes on the train before she joined Team Layton and more of her progression to the right side.

Layton and Bess chat with Z-Wreck about his stash of ethanol. Unfortunately, someone tampered with said supply, leaving water behind instead of what's needed to make that good ole train hooch.

Bess decides to check in with Audrey, as she's no fan of Layton's. Audrey proclaims her innocence. Bess urges Audrey to "hit rock bottom" to find her old self again.

Josie asks Ben whether he misses Melanie, and the pair grow closer over their similar pain. This season's all about folks finding common ground in their grief.

Ben believes Layton still loves Josie. I don't think he's wrong.

Layton pops into the med bay, wherein Wilford regains consciousness. Well, somewhat. Layton asks him if he knows of any Wilford groupies who might attempt murder via arson in his name.

Zarah demands to see Layton. Her temperature drops steadily due to the cold treatments on her unborn child. Ruth informs Layton about "heavy smoke" in AG-SEC, which sends our leader running in that direction.

Meanwhile, Javi notices that a ton of ammonium nitrate packs are missing. Layton and Bess enter the fray to investigate the smoke emitting from AG-SEC, and we see Pike lurking in the shadows. I had a feeling he was responsible for the arson.

Suddenly, an explosive detonates, sending Layton backward. He smacks his head and falls unconscious. Alarms blare throughout Snowpiercer, alerting everyone to the bombing incident.

After Layton wakes, he demands to see Zarah, so Bess leads him to his baby mama. Noticing she's freezing, he sits behind her to warm her up while she pushes with all her might. Then, we get a glimpse of Layton and Zarah's newborn daughter, Liana, entering the world screaming.

Inspiration strikes Audrey, so she sits on a stool, picks up her guitar and belts out an original song. She listened to Bess! Admittedly, I missed Lena Hall's incredible voice, so I'm always ready to listen whenever Snowpiercer allows her to showcase her jaw-dropping vocal talents.

Alex wheels a fully-awake Wilford to a TV featuring old-school cartoons. She parks him in front of said TV, but he looks less than enthused.

Meanwhile, Ben and Josie decide to get down and dirty in the engine. While it's a mite peculiar that Ben chooses to sleep with the woman his dead girlfriend of 15 years almost succeeded in killing, I'll let it slide since I like these two together.

Zarah and Layton enjoy being parents, gazing lovingly at little Liana. Pike catches a bit of Audrey's performance, and it resonates with him. We see him procure a device out of his pocket;

one used to explode stuff. He smashes it with his foot before quickly leaving the area. Destroying evidence are we, dear Pike?

Born to Bleed

Season 3

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday February 28, 2022
Writer: Tiffany Ezuma
Director: Leslie Hope
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Archie Panjabi (Asha), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Esther Ming Li (Carly), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kurt Ostlund (Strong Boy), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Andrea Ware (Tyson), Leah Jacksties (Junior Brakeman Charles), Ryan Mah (Dr. Kanu), Taylor St. Pierre (Brakeman Elliott)
Summary: As the bomber is revealed, Layton comes to terms with his past decisions before making an irreversible call.



The episode opens with Pike, providing narration for this week's outing. We see footage of him surreptitiously planting the bomb to kill Layton as he discusses how Layton impedes the train's healing process. That said, Pike muses whether he was "born to bleed," as he tends to exude chaos regardless.

Pike dreams of Ruth, who nonchalantly tells him their tryst was a mistake. Strong Boy proceeds to choke him.

Z-Wreck and Astrid wake Pike from his hellish nightmare to inform him about Layton's assassination attempt (that he instigated). Z-Wreck, Astrid and Pike

head to Big Alice, where Layton and Zarah remain concealed with their baby, away from prying eyes.

Pike delegates security tasks to Astrid and Z-Wreck while staying behind to "guard" Layton, Zarah and Liana. Meanwhile, Ruth visits Roche, locked away after he tried to kill Wilford. Roche refuses to leave because he fears what he'll do in public. Roche's wife tempered his angry side.

Dr. Pelton examines Layton and concludes he has a concussion. No sleeping for you, mister! Layton laments not imbibing, so Pike volunteers to make tea for him and Zarah.

Later, Josie reunites with Miles for lunch in third class. This mother/son duo hasn't seen each other in six months. Josie learns that Miles is at the top of his engineering class. Huzzah!

Bess investigates Layton's assassination attempt, turning to Lights for clarity. They talk about the Year 3 Uprising with the Tail, and Lights procures her cookbook containing recipes for explosives. Lights notices that a few pages are missing.

Then, Zarah lets Pike hold Liana while Layton receives a phone call from Bess. Bess tells him that only the Tail's war council had access to those recipes, and most of the said council are dead. Well, except for Layton and Pike. Layton informs Bess that Pike's with him.

Initially, Pike refuses to give Liana back to Zarah, but he tosses the baby in a last-ditch effort to evade capture. Thankfully, Liana is okay.

Layton pursues Pike throughout the train. But Pike gains the upper hand when he knocks Layton unconscious.

Alex bonds with Carly in the third-class dining car over murder attempts. Alex reassures Carly that she's not Team Wilford. Then, she persuades Carly to visit Roche. Alex vows to help facilitate the said visit.

Meanwhile, Audrey pays LJ for a chance to see Wilford. The asking price? LJ's deceased father's prosthetic eye. One of the brakemen leads Audrey away in handcuffs — the coverup for Audrey's presence in first class. LJ pops the eyeball in her mouth, which isn't weird at all.

Audrey finds Wilford sequestered away in the library car. It's abundantly clear that he's not the same person he was before. Audrey informs him about Layton's precarious position. It's time for Wilford to reclaim his power! However, Wilford doesn't want to fight anymore. Audrey, furious, storms out.

Layton and Bess search Pike's quarters for anything that would indict him, and they find the missing pages from Lights' cookbook lodged in the side of his mattress. Ruth learns Pike's a wanted man, and she tries to convince Layton of her beau's innocence.

Pike stalks the bowels of Snowpiercer until he encounters Asha. Asha brandishes a weapon in his direction. She prefers living alone in the dark; it helps with sensory overload and PTSD.

Unfortunately, Asha inadvertently discloses Layton's lie, that he found her hiding "in a hole" and not the lush New Eden she painted for the passengers.

Ruth tracks down Pike and urges him to turn himself over to her. But Pike's in too deep now.

Josie and Miles suggest that Layton and Pike participate in a Tailie tradition — Old Ivan's Way. The men must sit down in the Tail and talk it out, find a compromise. However, if both cannot resolve the issue and vote for blood, they must fight each other to the death.

This episode is chock full of reunions! Alex gets Carly a visit with the latter's father. Roche tries to push Carly away, but his daughter confesses that she needs him, so the father/daughter duo tearfully hugs it out.

After Layton and Zarah discuss the pros and cons of implementing Old Ivan's Way, Layton speaks directly to Pike over the intercom. He urges Pike to join him in the Tail for a time-honored Tailie tradition. Tailie pride for life.

We see everyone gathering in the Tail to encourage the historic meeting about to take place. After Josie explains the rules, she leaves Layton and Pike for their private conversation.

Layton apologizes for his past sins, taking responsibility for every Tailie who sacrificed themselves for the cause. Layton tells Pike he's willing to give him whatever he desires. No matter the cost. He'll even make Pike the godfather of his newborn daughter! But Pike laughs it off and refuses to accept anything on the table.

Pike calls Layton out on his New Eden lie, and Layton realizes that he wants Ruth to take charge. Pike asserts that Ruth would rise to the occasion. However, Pike will keep Layton's Horn of Africa lie a secret if the latter "calls for the knives."

Finally, after Layton's numerous attempts at keeping the peace, Layton asks Josie to hand over the knives. Layton and Pike duke it out. It's a well-choreographed fight, perhaps Snowpiercer's best thus far.

Layton endures a nasty slash from Pike's knife, but Zarah's audible cries distract Pike enough so that Layton sinks his blade into Pike's chest. As Pike falls, he whispers that he hopes "everything is frozen" in Layton's ear. RIP Pike. You were a little rascal.

Later, Layton washes Pike and prepares him for a Tailie funeral. There's a calling hours of sorts, and everyone pays their respects. Layton apologizes to Ruth.

Josie tells the crowd that Layton must stand guard over Pike's body overnight to ensure the deceased makes the trek to the next plane.

But Layton's mind floods with visions of New Eden and Pike, intermingled, and it rattles his concussed brain. Mind you; he's hit his head multiple times on this episode. Layton passes out.

Ouroboros

Season 3

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday March 07, 2022
Writer: Renée St. Cyr, Tina de la Torre
Director: Christoph Schrewe
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Kandyse McClure (Tail Boss), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Nickolas Baric (Toothy Agent), Jaren Moore (Greasy Agent)
Summary: Layton realizes some dreams are out of reach as the rest of the train deals with Layton's status change. Wilford makes a staggering discovery.



The episode opens with Layton, waking in a Snowpiercer he doesn't recognize. The lighting leads us to believe he's dreaming. He wanders into an abandoned engine, wondering where Ben or Alex might be. Suddenly, two men seize Layton and try to inject something into him.

However, Wilford makes a stylish entrance, dressed to the nines like a 1920s British explorer. Javi and Ruth appear, shooting the two insidious men. Javi withdraws his hula girl figurine from Layton's pocket. They'll need it for some inexplicable reason.

Layton follows Wilford, Ruth and Javi down-train, and he notices that many things look amiss. He breaks from the group and meanders into the library, reuniting with Bess. Layton spots a bevy of tropical greenery. Bess urges him to get his "sh*t together" and that he's not dreaming — he's dying.

Meanwhile, Josie finds Layton unconscious on the floor beside Pike's corpse in the real world. She orders someone to grab Dr. Pelton.

Back in Layton's-not-dreaming-he's-actually-dying land, Bess tells Layton he'll adjust to his new reality. However, he needs to see the Tail boss if he wants to leave.

Pelton and her team work tirelessly to revive Layton while Josie, Bess and Zarah wait outside. Then, Bess slices Layton's hand to remind him that he's perishing in real life. The cut will guide him on his path home. Layton encounters Ben, who crafts a pass for Layton so that he can navigate the train. But if Layton wants to get to the Tail, he needs to speak with "the cartographer."

Ben inquires about the operatives "that got whacked" near the engine, but Layton doesn't rat, so he leaves Ben hanging in the wind.

Layton reunites with Wilford, Javi and Ruth, and Javi informs Layton about his cover story. He's a dancer! Z-Wreck and LJ ask for Layton's identification, but LJ doesn't seem to buy the dancer thing.

Later, Bess wanders off to cry in solitude in the real world. However, Bess doesn't see Audrey behind her, and the latter watches her sob. Bess tells Audrey to get lost but then asks her to perform her Night Car mind magic on Layton. Audrey doubts it'll work, but Bess persuades her into trying.

Layton and the crew wind up in the Night Car back in Dream Land. Javi flirts with Sykes, who slings booze behind the bar. Wilford dances with Dr. Headwood. Layton wanders off (again) into third class to ask the cartographer and stumbles into Zarah. Layton's real-world memories dissipate, making room for this peculiar version of Snowpiercer, but he vaguely recognizes Zarah.

Zarah shows Layton a map of the train and how to get to the Tail. According to Zarah, finding the Tail is easy enough, but gaining ingress is another story. He needs the word (and it's not the bird, unfortunately)!

Our gang makes it to the third-class dining car, where Alex gives them an ocular patdown. Roche grants the all-clear to Layton, so he moves ahead. Once Layton sits, Roche motions for Wilford, Javi and Ruth to follow suit.

Roche mentions the dead operatives uptrain, but he's primarily unconcerned with it so long as he gets what he needs — the hula girl figurine. Priceless! Then, Alex hands Wilford the doll Winnie laid beside Pike's body in last week's episode. Both parties inspect their new toys, and, thus, we've got a deal.

Suddenly, LJ and her henchmen rain hellfire upon the dining car, submitting those within to a barrage of bullets. Everyone dies except Layton, who narrowly evades the gunfire. LJ throws Layton in the holding cell. She nonchalantly reveals his sentence: death by firing squad.

Pike arrives as a vicar with a Bible. He urges Layton to confess his sins. Layton irritates Pike, who storms off after claiming, "May God have mercy on your soul." Interestingly enough, Layton remembers Pike and what happened to him in real life.

Next, on the actual Snowpiercer, Bess convinces Zarah to let Audrey work her mind magic on Layton. Audrey infiltrates Layton's mind, and he hears her voice beckoning him to come home. Audrey opens the cell, and Layton flees, hellbent on making it to the Tail.

Later, outside Dream Land, Wilford calls Alex into the library and asks her to be his research buddy. Meanwhile, Zarah and Josie bond outside of Layton's room. Zarah even apologizes for throwing Josie under the bus with Melanie in Season 1! You know, the event that almost wiped Josie off the map. Josie forgives her, reassuring her that she understands the need for self-preservation. Zarah was pregnant, after all.

But that's not all: Zarah informs Josie that Layton still loves her. Zarah and Layton decided they were better off as co-parents and nothing more, giving Josie the okay to pursue that more. Huzzah!

Back inside Layton's mind, Layton reaches the Tail, but Josie impedes his path. Thankfully, he figures out the password ("Death," so the bird still isn't the word). Layton meets the Tail boss, and it's none other than an adult Liana. Liana hands her father Zarah's letter, the one she wrote before going into labor.

Liana now runs the train, just like her dad. Layton refuses to accept this as his daughter's future — New Eden will save her! Layton opens the back of Winnie's doll that he handed to Liana, and Pike's ticking bomb resides within. Liana insists that Layton's not there to face his future but hers.

Layton wakes in Asha's bunker in the nuclear power plant. After the pair take down some intruders, Layton fights Asha for access to one of the lockers, which contains something vital; a key to Layton's mission. He finds a picture of the tree he envisioned in New Eden, smack dab on a calendar. Layton realizes he's not a prophet; he conjured New Eden from seeing this image.

Layton finally stirs in the real world, and he tells Josie he "made up" New Eden out of desperation to usher the passengers into a bright future.

Meanwhile, Wilford makes a staggering discovery with Alex. He found a track switch signal near Marseille a few months back, leading him to believe Melanie is alive.

Setting Itself Right

Season 3
Episode Number: 28
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday March 14, 2022
Writer: Marisha Mukerjee
Director: Leslie Hope
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Esther Ming Li (Carly), Andrea Ware (Tyson), Ava Johnson (Ag-Sec Worker #2), Alyssa Litowsky (Jenny), Adam Zulkifli (Ag-Sec Worker #3)
Summary: As the train detours from New Eden, an environmental catastrophe threatens everyone onboard.



The episode opens with narration from Asha while she tends to the vegetation in AG-SEC. She has a green thumb, our Asha. However, Ruth chastises her for stealing from AG-SEC. These are Asha's survivalist instincts, her hyper-vigilance, kicking into high gear, but Ruth reminds her that she's safe now.

Asha tells us about something her grandmother used to say, about when everything goes wrong, maybe it's setting itself right. That particularly resonates with me at the moment.

Later, Layton meets with Asha to discuss his New Eden lie. He shows her a

photo of the tree he envisioned, and Asha confirms it's an image from the calendar in the reactor. Technically, New Eden was predicated on a "lie," but Asha believes they must forge ahead, undeterred. Everyone could use hope.

Next, Alex and Ben call Layton, Bess and Ruth to the engine for a chat. Based on Wilford's discovery, they believe Melanie might be alive. There's a small sidecar that switches from track to track, which can persist for years, and they pinpointed it near the Rocky Mountain Test Track. There's the possibility that Melanie currently maneuvers this car.

The group fears that Wilford might be messing with them. Why would he want Melanie back on Snowpiercer? Layton ventures to the Eternal Engineer's quarters to find out for himself. Wilford proclaims his innocence, citing that he believes another engineer on board is "better for us all." He thinks New Eden is an awful idea, but Melanie's presence increases their survival odds.

Meanwhile, we see Asha practicing breathing exercises in her room when a device emits a signal in her suit. That could spell trouble for the gang.

Zarah and Layton discuss their relationship while spending time with Liana. Zarah believes co-parenting is the best course of action. The romance thing doesn't suit them. Hear, hear!

Asha informs the group that her atmospheric CCA device gauges significantly increasing sulfur dioxide. While Asha, Ben and Alex work out the scientific specifics, Layton spots what lies ahead on the track — an orangeish cloud of unadulterated deadliness. Now, the crew believes Wilford purposely put them on this course.

Next, Osweiler parties it up in the Night Car while pickling cucumbers. LJ doesn't buy the whole New Eden thing. Not only that, but Melanie's her sworn enemy. However, Osweiler wants off the train, so it appears our lovebirds linger at a crossroads.

Layton brings Wilford to the engine to answer for his mischievousness. But asserts his innocence! Wilford finally meets Asha, but Asha's not a fan of the great engineer, so Ruth escorts Asha to her quarters.

Ben announces to the train that everyone deemed "nonessential" must hunker down in their rooms until the environmental threat passes. Bess and Audrey, who are on a "date" of sorts, decide to stay in the former's quarters.

Meanwhile, LJ badgers Mrs. Headwood for information regarding Wilford's devotees. Are folks still rallying for his inevitable return to power? Initially, Headwood refuses to grant LJ access to her lab. However, she finds a use for LJ, removing a sizeable chunk of flesh from her thigh as part of the "initiation process."

Then, Sykes helps Javi overcome his fear of Jupiter by approaching the canine's cage. Sykes reassures Javi, telling him he has total control over the dog. But Javi's anxiety overwhelms him, and he flees.

While Bess and Audrey drink together, Ruth and Asha also toast in the Hospitality quarters. Asha describes her time in the reactor and how she ran away from her mother. Ruth reminds her she's here now — Asha didn't break. That's what's important.

Roche urges Carly to stay put, and Carly expresses her fears regarding the sulfur dioxide cloud. She also imagines her mother outside with Melanie. Roche explains how he manages his grief. When he wakes up, he pretends Anne is in the closet. So, he ventures to the closet to dress. I employed this tactic recently when I lost a loved one, and it helps. It's not an act of denial but something to ease the sting of loss.

Roche blasts some music and dances with his daughter, and it's a beautiful, joyous sight.

Meanwhile, Audrey gently confronts Bess regarding her excessive drinking and performs her Night Car magic. Initially, Bess resists, but she surrenders to the catharsis.

Zarah visits Wilford in the library and allows him to hold her baby. He inquires whether Zarah's tested Liana's cold resistance abilities yet. Zarah reveals she knows why Wilford wants Melanie back on the train.

Later, Javi and Sykes venture into AG-SEC to examine the scrubbers, filtering out the poisonous air. Unfortunately, the scrubbers aren't working, and they can't fix the intake without doing it manually. Sykes passes out amid the influx of sulfur dioxide, and Javi pulls her out of AG-SEC just in time. He revives her, and the pair share a moment. Methinks Snowpiercer's setting these two up to be an item.

Layton and Asha don suits and forge ahead into the deadly fray. After realizing they can't squeeze into a tiny space with their suits on to fix the intake manually, Asha knocks Layton unconscious and removes her suit. She crawls into the said space herself, fully exposed to the toxic elements, much to Layton, Ben and Alex's dismay. Ben guides Asha while she's down there, and she successfully remedies the situation.

We see the sulfur dioxide in AG-SEC clear before it spreads to the other cars as the scrubbers begin functioning again. Unfortunately, Asha doesn't have the strength to climb out of the crawlspace. She collapses, on the brink of passing. Asha urges Layton to describe New Eden to her, even though it's not real. She passes while he tearfully paints a picture of paradise.

After LJ departs, Headwood tends to a mysterious patient, bringing LJ's flesh sample. Who could that possibly be? Ruth finds a somber Layton after Asha's brave sacrifice, and he feels reinvigorated, more determined than ever to find New Eden.

Ben informs the passengers that everyone can leave their quarters now as the danger no longer exists. Bess and Audrey face each other in the former's bed, unwilling to leave. It's abundantly clear that sparks fly between them.

Alex and Ben locate the speeding sidecar on a map that might house Melanie, and, sure enough, we see it zooming down the track as the final shot.

A Beacon for Us All

Season 3

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday March 21, 2022
Writer: Aubrey Nealon, Michael Kraus
Director: Christoph Schrewe
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Esther Ming Li (Carly), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Andrea Ware (Tyson)
Summary: Reunited with old friends, the train throws a party. Alliances are tested as the truth is finally revealed.



The episode opens with Ben, providing narration for this episode. He sits in the engine with Alex and calls for Melanie. A track scaler comes into view. We see Melanie lying inside, unconscious. She wakes up.

We hear Melanie record a vocal log of her day, including external statistics and the number of internal resources at her disposal. Melanie puts herself to sleep for a week at a time with the suspension liquid utilized for the drawers. When she wakes, she drinks fluids and keeps her body active until it's time to undergo suspension again.

However, as the days pass, Melanie reaches the end of her suspension drug supply, realizing she might not wake up again after falling unconscious.

Melanie tells Alex she's thinking of her before going to sleep. Even in this brief scene, Connelly proves she's a juggernaut of an actress.

Meanwhile, Layton finally gets Liana to sleep, and Zarah urges him to get to the engine. He joins Ben, Alex, Javi and Josie as they all keep their eyes peeled for Melanie's track scaler. Wilford also observes the tracks, spotting Melanie simultaneously as the others.

Bess wakes after spending the night with Audrey, and she dresses for her brakeman shift. Bess asks Audrey to define their relationship. Is something happening here? Audrey not-so-subtly hints that yes, their friendship is turning into Romance Lane. Honestly, I'm here for it. They deserve happiness.

Everyone gets to work, with Josie and Layton endeavoring to bring Melanie's track scaler closer to Snowpiercer so that Ben can lift it with the train's crane. Josie, being the Icy Bob of the crew, hops atop the scaler and secures it for lifting.

After Josie secures the scaler, Ben lifts it, dropping it inside the train. She's alive! Dr. Pelton helps Ben and Layton with wheeling Melanie to the med bay.

Melanie wakes in the med bay three days later, with Alex sleeping soundly at her bedside. The mother-daughter duo has the reunion of the century. Admittedly, my eyes were not dry during this bit. Not in the slightest. Connelly and Blanchard's scenes are downright magical. Ben arrives, joining the momentous reunion bliss.

Ruth informs Roche about Melanie, and the pair reminisce about their time together serving the train. They decide to throw the passengers a party to ease the transition from Snowpiercer to New Eden. Once they pass the pyramids for the final time, it's a straight shot to the Horn of Africa.

Alex tells Wilford about Melanie, and our fave villain asks to see her. After all, Wilford's the one who found her (after he sent her outside to die).

Then, we get the highly anticipated reunion between Layton and Melanie. Melanie acknowledges Layton's New Eden lie, but she doesn't condemn him for it. She lied to the train for years to sustain the passengers. It can be a form of empathy. However, Melanie cautions that reason and logic should guide their New Eden journey.

Layton leads Melanie to the engine, wherein she reunites with Javi. She notices the claw marks from Jupiter on his face, but she doesn't question them. Melanie could tell Javi endured quite a lot of trauma while she was away.

Next, Melanie tells Ben she plans to visit Wilford. He found her, but why? What's his ulterior motive?

LJ exhibits peculiar behavior in the Night Car (more so than usual), so Osweiler follows her into the third-class marketplace. He observes her meeting with Dr. Headwood, who hands her a vial. Suspicious!

Lots of reunions in this episode! Finally, Wilford and Melanie reunite. He apologizes for leaving her outside to die. Wilford advocated for her return because he grew weary of being the "only sane person" on Snowpiercer. Wilford decries the idea of New Eden, citing the journey there might yield dangerous results. Melanie counters that it's not safe to remain on Snowpiercer, as she won't last forever.

Meanwhile, Layton and Ben talk romance and Ben encourages Layton to tell Josie how he feels about her. Will Ben ever reveal he slept with Josie, or will that get swept under the dystopian rug?

Osweiler confronts LJ after what he witnessed in the marketplace. He reminds LJ that her involvement with the Wilfordites reflects poorly on him. LJ shoves him on the bed and blatantly threatens him with a knife.

Alex and Melanie get ready for the big shindig, and Alex obsesses about looking perfect for Carly. Methinks a potential romance is on the horizon? Melanie voices her concerns regarding the New Eden data, asserting that it's inconclusive. She agrees with Wilford. Alex retorts that it's giving everyone hope, and they don't know what will await them when they arrive. But there's the rub — uncertainty.

Layton pulls Josie aside and confesses his love for her. Newsflash: she also loves him! However, Josie believes they shouldn't be together. Layton will be too busy leading the train to greener pastures; he won't have enough in his tank for her.

Melanie arrives at the party to thunderous applause from the partygoers. Wilford receives a tray of desserts in the library and pockets something suspicious that a Wilfordite concealed in a cloth napkin. He's up to no good, as per usual.

However, he breaks out the cigars for himself and the brakemen holding him captive.

Next, Bess leads Audrey to the Night Car. Forget the numerous Melanie reunions — this is the reunion we all needed. Miss Audrey's back in her Night Car. Bess tells Audrey that she made this place special, not the other way around. Our lovebirds dance together.

Meanwhile, Melanie unloads her New Eden doubts onto Layton at the shindig. She doesn't believe the data is sound enough to transport them in one piece. But Layton's made up his mind, asserting they've endured great pains to get this far. Asha sacrificed herself because of New Eden!

Ruth gives a speech welcoming back Engineer Cavill as everyone gazes upon the majesty of the pyramids for the last time. Bess and Audrey finally kiss, and it's glorious.

Osweiler warns Roche about LJ and the Wilfordites, putting him on alert, while Melanie slinks away to Hospitality to offer a speech of her own to the passengers. Melanie praises the train for

its unity, noting that she's never witnessed a Snowpiercer more aligned than this moment.

She addresses the risks of traveling to the Horn of Africa. Melanie believes the research isn't conclusive. Then, she drops the truth bomb on everyone: Layton lied about spending time in New Eden. Uh oh.

Layton and Ben venture to the engine, but Melanie and Javi lock them out. Javi's infuriated with Ben for lying to him. Later, Melanie calls Ben, who's in Big Alice. She explains why she did what she did, but Ben sees red. Melanie reminds him that it's their job to protect the passengers, first and foremost.

We see Ben, Bess, Josie, Zarah and Layton in Big Alice while they plot their next move. Layton believes their counterattack most involve swords and shields, a.k.a. the Tail way.

Javi vents his frustrations to Melanie regarding Layton's lie and reassures Melanie that she has a ton of support on the train. They're fast approaching the turn for New Eden, so having said support helps tremendously. Melanie tells Javi she's visiting their resident "snake in the grass." She notices something's amiss when she stops by the library — Wilford's gone, and in his wake are a trail of dead brakemen.

The Original Sinners

Season 3

Episode Number: 30

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday March 28, 2022
Writer: Graeme Manson, Aubrey Nealon
Director: Christoph Schrewe
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Steven Ogg (Pike), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Annalise Basso (Lilah "LJ" Folger Jr), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford), Archie Panjabi (Asha), Chelsea Harris (Sykes)
Guest Stars: Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Boscovic), Ian Collins (Tristan), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Esther Ming Li (Carly), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Fiona Vroom (Ms. Gillies), Leah Jacksties (Junior Brakeman Charles), Matthew Mandzij (Brakeman West), Brent Stait (Tunnelman Jakes Carter)
Summary: It all comes to a head as old adversaries clash, with New Eden hanging in the balance.



The episode opens with Melanie, providing narration for this week's episode. There's a war brewing on the horizon, with Melanie, Layton and Wilford leading the charge. It's a full-circle moment, especially given Layton and Melanie's combative history.

Melanie asks Javi if he's ready to be "the bad guys." However, Javi believes most of Snowpiercer will throw their support behind Melanie since she unveiled Layton's lie. I love Javi's character journey this season — his development is night and day compared to how he was at the beginning of Season 3.

Meanwhile, Audrey passionately plays piano in the Night Car. Osweiler runs inside, primarily unfazed by Audrey's presence despite her ban from the Night Car. But he does assume she's still Team Wilford, even though she insists she's on the good side now.

Suddenly, Wilford and his lackeys seize the Night Car as their base of operations. Layton prepares for battle, knowing he has swords and shields on his side.

Dr. Headwood leads none other than Boki down the stairs to rapturous applause. Headwood transformed Boki into the next Icy Bob. But we know he was too busy filming Hawkeye, and now that the show's over, he can return to the train.

Audrey and Osweiler feel trapped.

Melanie tries to convince Ruth to join Team Science. Ruth asserts Melanie killed the passengers' collective hope, but Melanie counters that the science doesn't support the trip to New Eden. It's not worth the risk of putting their eggs in one basket. They must protect the passengers.

Next, we see Ben driving Big Alice while Layton and Zarah assess their situation. Zarah reveals that most people support Melanie while Wilford is still at large. Javi won't answer Ben. Not only that, but they're 24 hours away from a crucial turn that'll take them to the Horn of Africa.

Bess and Josie join Layton while he addresses the angry Tailies. However, he quickly sways them in his favor by reminding them that staying on the train is unsustainable, and they'll never know if New Eden exists unless they pursue it. Thankfully, Layton has the Tail on his side.

Roche and his brakemen visit Wilford in the Night Car. Roche doesn't want any bloodshed, and he offers sanctuary to anyone who wants to leave the Night Car. Osweiller seizes the offer, but Boki picks him up and tosses him unceremoniously to display his Icy Bob strength. LJ, who initially tries to stop Boki from hurting Osweiller, reassures Wilford she's still in his camp. What a supportive wife!

Alex urges Melanie to speak with Layton before things get out of hand. It's abundantly clear that Alex harbors resentment toward her mother for throwing Team New Eden under the train (bus doesn't feel apropos here).

So, Melanie and Ruth meet with Layton and Bess away from prying eyes. Layton and Bess remind Melanie that she doesn't have the military numbers, while Melanie pleads with them one last time to see reason and logic. Unfortunately, both teams are at Impasse Land.

Then, Layton, Josie, Bess and the Tailies suit up for war, arming themselves with makeshift weaponry and shields. The plan is to seize control of AG-SEC. Osweiller informs Layton and Bess about Wilford taking over the Night Car. Bess learns that Audrey's trapped there, but Layton doesn't know about their relationship or Audrey's pivot to the good side again.

Meanwhile, Zarah meets with Wilford to ensure the safety of baby Liana. I've never been an avid Zarah fan, but she's growing on me, especially after she apologized to Josie and encouraged the latter to pursue a relationship with Layton. I don't think something underhanded is happening here — perhaps she's trying to keep tabs on Wilford under the guise of "protecting" her child?

We see Melanie in the first-class dining car, pouring over research, data and maps of Snowpiercer. Ruth reasserts Bess's point about not having the numbers. Melanie believes an alliance with Wilford might turn the tide for her. Ruth strongly advises against it, but Melanie reassures her that she can keep Wilford under her thumb now.

Later, Melanie and Wilford discuss a potential alliance; however, Melanie has some conditions. Wilford must retire as an engineer, while Melanie will assume the role of Head Engineer. Snowpiercer is Melanie's train, after all.

Wilford wants assurance that he can maintain his comforts even if he steps down. Both parties agree to the terms with a handshake.

Ruth finds Lights in her old hideout, delivering messages to Layton via Ruth's little mouse friend.

Roche meets with Melanie and Wilford to talk next moves. Melanie wants to prevent violence and bloodshed, so she thinks Roche and the brakemen should be a barrier to Layton and his crew in AG-SEC. While Roche isn't a fan of this newly established alliance, he doesn't want another war to erupt.

Next, Roche tries to talk Layton out of escalating tensions, but Layton is hellbent on standing up for those who want a chance at a better life, as he should be. More impasses!

Alex joins Melanie in the engine, although she's still furious with her mom.

Layton receives a note from Ruth and Lights, stating they're ready for what's next. Layton doesn't think punching their way through the brakemen will yield favorable results. He muses whether there's a better way that doesn't require more sacrifice from innocent lives.

So, he calls Melanie to chat. He admits they're too prideful to acknowledge their weaknesses, but Melanie and Layton are willing to discuss compromises.

Wilford orders Audrey to play the piano while in the Night Car, but she refuses. Melanie informs him that Layton won't cede control, so they must find another way. Wilford thinks they could utilize baby Liana to their advantage — that will surely get Layton's attention.

Melanie and Wilford meet Zarah so that the latter can take Liana. They wander into the car that houses Melanie's track scaler. Layton appears behind Wilford while Melanie shuts the door, blocking out Boki. Ruth attempts to fight Boki, armed only with a shovel, but Icy Bob 2.0 is a formidable figure. Ruth lures Boki away by fleeing down the corridors.

Finally, Ruth and Lights unlock a door in the ceiling that knocks Boki unconscious. Huzzah!

Meanwhile, Layton brandishes a weapon in Wilford's direction. Bess and Audrey are also present. Wilford's trapped like a rat in a cage. We learn that Melanie and Layton laid the ground-work for this mission, planning to corner Wilford and eradicate his presence on Snowpiercer for good.

Payback is a b**ch. Wilford's only choice is to board Melanie's track scaler. She reveals it contains plenty of suspension fluid so that he can put himself to sleep at regular week-long intervals as she did.

So, Wilford climbs into the track scaler while Audrey triumphantly closes the door on her once-lover/abuser. Ben lowers the track scaler containing Wilford onto the tracks, and we see it speed away. Wilford remarks about how they'll "see who's the survivor" before he falls under the sway of the suspension drugs. Bye, Felicia!

Then, Layton and Melanie deliver a hopeful speech to the passengers. They reveal that everyone gets a choice: You can leave Snowpiercer with Layton for New Eden or stay aboard the train with Melanie. Melanie vows it won't be like her previous rule — equality will reign supreme, and everyone will share all resources.

Big Alice and Snowpiercer will separate in six hours.

This scene showcases how far Layton and Melanie have come in their relationship. There's mutual respect and love lingering between them, and it's lovely to see.

Meanwhile, Audrey tells Bess she wants to stay on the train and return to the Night Car. She believes that's how she can best serve others. However, Bess dreams of life beyond Snowpiercer, so she plans to depart for New Eden. I love this pairing, and this development tears my heart asunder.

Bess knocks on Roche's door and embraces him, tears rolling down her face. Roche hugs someone he views as a second daughter. I've always loved their bond. We see Carly packing for Big Alice, and Bess reveals she's also leaving the train.

Melanie confesses she needs Ben, while Ben reciprocates that need. He disagrees with Melanie's actions, but he understands why she did it. Melanie hopes they can wait a bit longer to gather more concrete data and lead the rest of the train to paradise after accruing solid evidence. Ben says he needs all of her, and Melanie's willing to open herself to him. They kiss; look at my parents go!

Josie and Layton bid farewell to Miles, who wants to stay aboard Snowpiercer to keep learning about engineering from Melanie and Ben. After he departs, Josie throws her past fears to the wind and plants a big ole smooch on Layton. Give me all the kissing!

LJ encounters Osweiler in third class and learns he plans to board Big Alice for New Eden. She bitterly mocks him, as is her modus operandi. LJ yells that she plans to drop the "Osweiler" part of her surname as he leaves. Methinks a divorce is on the horizon for the former lovebirds. Good for Osweiler — he deserves better.

Later, Alex and Melanie share an emotional mother/daughter moment while bidding farewell. Melanie packs the coat she wore while she was out in the cold for six months, and if you don't at least shed a tear upon hearing that, you might be a robot. Connelly and Blanchard's scenes are some of my favorites in the series. They're so deeply connected, almost on a molecular level. They bring the best out of each other as performers.

Meanwhile, Ruth promotes Tristan to Head of Hospitality and encourages him to comfort the passengers when he gives out the announcements. He eagerly accepts the promotion and informs the train that Big Alice will depart for New Eden in a few minutes.

Then, Layton and Melanie say their goodbyes. Layton vows to watch over Alex while Miles is in good hands with Melanie and Ben. Before the trains separate, Bess makes a last-minute decision to cross over to Snowpiercer to stay with Audrey. Layton urges her to follow her heart, so she quickly embraces her best friend and runs into the arms of her love. It's a swelling, romantic beat straight out of an epic period piece.

On another note, Melanie tearfully blowing a kiss at Alex brought on more waterworks from me.

After Javi and Ben bid farewell, we see Big Alice separate from Snowpiercer and take another track. In third class, LJ sobs alone in a corner. She uncovers her father's eyeball and shoves it in her mouth. Suddenly, LJ starts choking on it after someone inadvertently bumps into her, but nobody else is around to help her.

LJ dies alone on the floor in the third-class market. Admittedly, I can't say this death broke me. She choked on her dad's fake eyeball. That survivalist mentality and her rudeness didn't save her in the end.

Later, Big Alice undergoes turbulence while taking the track to New Eden. We see Roche, Josie, Boki, Dr. Headwood, Carly, Ruth, Osweiler and Sykes bracing themselves for impact. Back on Snowpiercer, Audrey performs in the Night Car for the first time in several months while Bess watches proudly from afar. Is it me, or does her uniform look different? Is she Head Brakeman since Roche is on Big Alice?

The violent shaking from the train becomes too much, so Layton and Zarah hunker down with baby Liana. Finally, the panic-inducing turbulence ceases, and the train grinds to a halt. The sky outside immediately brightens, and Alex reports an increase in temperature. It's -10 degrees and rising. That's promising!

So, everyone departs the train, walking onto terrain boasting water. Water! The sun shines, and snow and ice don't entirely conceal the surrounding area. Layton and Josie kiss while Roche and Carly embrace, and Ruth and Javi enjoy the sun on their skin.

Melanie writes in a notebook three months later while sitting in the driver's seat in the engine room. Suddenly, she spots what appears to be a flare shooting upward.

But as we zoom closer, we see debris falling from the said flare. It almost looks like detritus from a rocket.

Season Four

Snakes in the Garden

Season 4

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Wednesday July 21, 2024
Writer: Paul Zbyszewski
Director:
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Clark Gregg (Admiral Milius), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Michael Aronov (Dr. Nima Rousseau), Fraser Aitcheson (Lion), Mako Ibrahim (Soldier), Marija Mauer (Carly Roche), Sakina Jaffrey (Mrs. Headwood), Aleks Paunovic (Breachman Bojan Boscovic), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Emma Oliver (Winnie), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Tommy Europe (Gazelle), Noah Crawford (Rat), Graeme Guthrie (Ace of Spades), Herschel Andoh (Wolf), Zara Antwi (Baby Liana), Olga Zippa (Buffalo)
Summary: Months after Snowpiercer and Big Alice parted ways, Till and Ben encounter unforeseen enemies when Melanie sends them off train on a reconnaissance mission. Meanwhile, the residents of New Eden face uncertain times and unknown adversaries.



Months after Snowpiercer and Big Alice parted ways, Till and Ben encounter unforeseen enemies when Melanie sends them off train on a reconnaissance mission. Meanwhile, the residents of New Eden face uncertain times and unknown adversaries.

The Sting of Survival

Season 4

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Sunday July 28, 2024
Writer: Renée St. Cyr
Director: Christoph Schrewe
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Michael Aronov (Dr. Nima Rousseau), Clark Gregg (Admiral Milius), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Fraser Aitcheson (Lion), Herschel Andoh (Wolf), Ian Collins (Tristan), Noah Crawford (Rat), Tommy Europe (Gazelle), Graeme Guthrie (Ace of Spades), Taylor St. Pierre (Brakeman Elliott), Adrian Neblett (Barkeep Winston), Olga Zippa (Buffalo), Lauren Akemi Bradley (Nurse Ellie), Rhinnan Payne (Teenage Girl)
Summary: Melanie realizes something is wrong as Milius and his Animal Squad storm the train. When Ben's life is threatened, she is forced to surrender the engine.



The episode opens with Miss Audrey lying in med bay after arriving in New Eden in the track scaler. Layton sits beside her as one person applies cream to the burns on Audrey's face. Audrey informs him that "they took the train."

Then, we flashback to nine months ago. Melanie and Ben walk down a hallway. Audrey finds Bess in the Isolation Chamber. She wishes she could read Bess's mind, so the latter describes the imagery in her head.

Melanie and Ben wait to hear from New Eden as they near the checkpoint. Unfortunately, they don't. Ben reassures Melanie that New Eden will surely respond during the next revolution. Melanie simply wants to know if her daughter is okay. Later, Melanie spots the rocket launching into the sky. Ben and Bess venture outside to collect samples from where the rocket landed. Of course, they run into Admiral Anton Milius from the International Peacekeeping Forces and his Peacekeepers.

While Ben struggles to contact Melanie outside, Melanie also runs into the same communication issue. Mel works with Miles in the engine room. Mel asks Miles to release safeties, all cold locks and bay doors. Miles and Mel assume that Bess and Ben are boarding. Well, they are, but they're bringing some friends with them. Milius meets Audrey, demanding to see Mel. Milius and his Peacekeepers take Bess and Ben at gunpoint, pushing them toward the engine room.

Next, Ben starts punching the Peacekeepers while Bess attempts to call Melanie. One of the Peacekeepers whirls around and shoots Bess in the shoulder before the crew continues. Audrey arrives after Bess is shot. She tries to tend to the latter's wound, but Bess urges her to contact Mel.

Then, Audrey picks up a phone to call Melanie; however, she fails to get through. Melanie tells Miles to reboot the comm system. Milius orders first class to evacuate to third class as he moves toward the engine room. Tristan, the new Head of Hospitality, attempts to talk to the Peacekeepers, but they have a one-track mind. Audrey sneaks into Hospitality and asks Tristan about the location of the panic button for the engine room. After pressing it, Mel gets a "lockdown engine" notification. She orders Miles to return to his quarters.

Mel sees the Peacekeepers barreling toward her. Milius demands she open the door. One of his Peacekeepers puts a gun to Ben's head. Milius claims if Mel doesn't open said door, he'll shoot someone she knows in the head. They've already shot someone else. Ben speaks up, reassuring her he's okay. Milius claims this is an international peacekeeping mission, and they need Snowpiercer to turn at a specific spot to make a stop. After hesitating for a beat, Mel opens the door.

Milius and his crew barge into the engine room, set up shop, and then tell Mel and Ben to leave; they're no longer needed. A few Peacekeepers cart them out. They lock our duo in a room. Ben informs Mel that Bess was shot in the shoulder. He doesn't know if she's okay. Mel states that Milius blew up a rocket to lure Snowpiercer. The pair discuss what this particular "turn" is. Their next stop is New Eden, which is 1,000 kilometers away.

Meanwhile, Audrey quietly leaves Hospitality before a Peacekeeper enters, handing Tristan a message to relay to the train. Milius wants all first and second-class passengers to evacuate to third class. If they comply, no harm will befall them. During the evacuation, Bess runs into Dr. Pelton. Pelton escorts Bess, who's about to lose consciousness, into another passenger's room. She uses dirt to pack Bess's shoulder wound and soaks a bandage in alcohol, which she applies to said wound. Pelton doesn't mess around.

Then, Mel and Ben construct a weapon to defend themselves against the Peacekeeper guarding their door. Mel notices the train is turning east. They're going off the Wilford track. Ben and Mel brainstorm what's east of their current location—Eritrea or Djibouti. They both decide on Djibouti because it's an international military hub. Ben fires his makeshift weapon through the door window, knocking the Peacekeeper out. Mel grabs a gun. As they escape, we notice an inexplicable black smoke rising from the Peacekeeper's neck.

Milius arrives to examine his fallen soldier before ordering his other Peacekeepers to pursue Mel and Ben. Meanwhile, Bess runs into Miles. She asks if he's seen Audrey after sending her uptrain to warn Mel. However, Audrey stumbles upon a Peacekeeper, who brings her to Wilford's library to chat with Milius.

Next, Milius asks Audrey what kind of person Melanie is. Audrey retorts that Mel is smarter than he is. Milius claims he simply wants to pick Melanie's brain. Elsewhere, Melanie and Ben stumble upon Ruth's old hiding place — where she lived for six months while leading the rebellion against Wilford. Ben and Mel access the brake line there, slowing down the train considerably.

After that, Milius orders his crew to throw Audrey into the third-class market car with everyone else. She reunites with Bess and Miles. One Peacekeeper fires his weapon at the ceiling, puncturing it. Cold air permeates the space. Then, the Peacekeepers lock the passengers in the breached market car. Tristan delivers another message over the intercom, stating that those in the market car will freeze to death in 20 minutes unless Melanie surrenders.

Tristan tries to tell Mel and Ben that two guards are stationed in front of each door. Unfortunately, Milius stops him before he can continue. He urges Tristan not to be the hero; they rarely survive. Mel sees an opportunity to take back the engine and save everyone in the market car. She believes they can unlock the doors of said market car from the engine because the driver's cab has a fail-safe. If the temperature drops near-freezing, the doors will open to flush out the cold air. She volunteers to rewire the airflow system from the engine's air shaft.

Ben states that the fail-safe is a gamble — what if the engine freezes before the doors open? Not only that, but the only way to access the air shaft is through the engine. However, if Ben opens the intake, she can access it from, you guessed it, outside. Melanie Cavill loves going outside.

Later, Audrey brings the market car passengers together, urging them to huddle for warmth and grab as many blankets as possible. Bess enlists the aid of one passenger to help her plug the bullet hole in the ceiling. She has the bright idea to use the alcohol-soaked bandage over her wound. After all, alcohol has a lower freezing temperature. Thankfully, it works, buying them more time.

Meanwhile, Melanie suits up and heads outside, crawling toward the intake. Milius chats with someone on the phone, revealing their arrival will be delayed. The voice on the other end doesn't agree with Milius's methods, i.e., threatening to freeze 100 passengers, but Milius insists he'll deal with the fallout.

Ben activates and opens the intakes. Thankfully, Mel crawls through one before the train goes through a tunnel. While Mel moves toward the air shaft, Bess and Audrey huddle in the market car for warmth. Bess asks if Audrey ever considered joining her in New Eden. Audrey admits she did. Finally, Mel gets to the airflow system in the air shaft and reroutes it. We see cold air moving into the engine room.

Both Ben and Mel notice the train is decelerating. They're running out of time. After that, she arrives in the corridor before the engine room. Mel whips out her gun and points it at the door. One Peacekeeper opens said door and their weapon is also raised. Mel realizes that they've been ordered not to kill her. She unlocks the doors to the market car. Bess, Audrey, Miles and the others scramble out.

Next, Milius escorts Dr. Nima Rousseau into the engine room. Melanie and Nima go way back. Milius leaves the pair to catch up. Nima explains that the International Peacekeeping Forces conscripted his research and his team when the weather turned. The US Air Force flew him and 80 other scientists to a bunker to correct the government's climate-related mistakes. The warm spots Mel noticed? Those are thanks to Nima and his team.

Now, Nima wants those warm spots to extend across the globe. What if it could warm up everywhere? What if Snowpiercer's passengers didn't have to live on a train? Nima shows Melanie proof of his work in action—New Eden. Melanie tears up, realizing that Alex made it safely. They're living outside.

Later, Mel and Ben discuss the possibility of collaborating with Nima to expand on his research. Mel admits his work aligns with their own research. Ben replies that Snowpiercer could pick up her blueprints and data monthly. She'd have access to chemical testing and a state-of-the-art lab.

However, they'd need to install the retrofit on the train to ensure she can withstand more revolutions. They'd also need to enlist the aid of the passengers, having them work to install it. Mel tells Ben that Milius said he wouldn't use guns or force during the retrofit process, and Ben reminds Mel that they can't trust Milius.

Then, Mel and Ben bid farewell as she joins Nima in his bunker/lab. This means Ben now has the train. Nine months later, we see Bess among the passengers who are hard at work on the retrofit. Bess sneaks out, reuniting with Audrey and Ben as the latter preps the track scaler. Bess plans to ride to New Eden to warn them about Milius and his Peacekeepers attacking the settlement. Ben departs to operate the track scaler in a secret place, away from the prying eyes of the Peacekeepers.

After Audrey and Bess say goodbye, Audrey opens the door to find a Peacekeeper on the other side. The soldier attacks her. Bess hops out of the track scaler, assisting Audrey. Audrey sneaks away from the fight and climbs into the track scaler. She orders Ben to send her out. Ben does just that, and we see Audrey, now in the track scaler, speed away from Snowpiercer.

In the present, Audrey still chats with Layton, telling her story. Javi, Alex, Josie and Ruth circle her. Alex wonders what Milius wants with Liana. Layton storms out.

Josie follows him outside. She's worried about Miles, who is clearly not safe. Layton states that Melanie surrendered the train to soldiers, and Dr. Headwood absconded with Liana. Both of these incidents are connected. Layton leaves Josie, claiming he plans to take action.

He's getting his daughter back.

Life Source

Season 4

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Sunday August 04, 2024
Writer: Tiffany Ezuma
Director: Leslie Hope
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiller), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Michael Aronov (Dr. Nima Rousseau), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Clark Gregg (Admiral Milius), Fraser Aitcheson (Lion), Herschel Andoh (Wolf), Miranda Edwards (Lights), Mike Li (Damien Ho), Stephen Lobo (Martin Colvin), Ryan Mah (Dr. Kanu), Jane McGregor (Astrid), Kelly-Ruth Mercier (Annie), Rhona Rees (Private Taylor), Manoj Sood (Sharma), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Kyle Mosonyi (Soldier), Oleg Nazarov (Ag-Sec Soldier)
Summary: Layton demands to use Big Alice to rescue Liana. Ruth, now mayor of New Eden, refuses because it's the town's power supply. Layton makes Javi jury-rig a solution, giving them three weeks of electricity.



The episode opens with narration from Ruth as she walks through New Eden, allaying the residents' fears about any outside threats to their compound. Layton and Josie investigate the medbay. He notices the shoes Dr. Headwood kept from her late husband are missing. Josie tells Ruth that they need to have a council meeting ASAP.

Layton asks Alex how long it would take to unhook Big Alice's engine from the New Eden grid and get it running again. Of course, Alex doesn't love the

idea of dismantling her hard work. Ruth barges in, protesting the idea of Layton taking the engine to find Liana. Without the engine, New Eden will suffer. Ruth insists that no unilateral decisions must be made. After all, they're a democracy. They must discuss this as a council. Layton storms out.

Meanwhile, on Snowpiercer, one of Admiral Milius's guards kicks Bess out of a box. I suppose it's like solitary confinement? She reunites with Ben in the market car. Milius now runs the train like a labor camp, with the passengers working night and day on the retrofit. Ben notices the strange mark on Bess's wrist and asks her if they tortured her as punishment for letting Audrey escape in the track scaler. Bess ignores the question.

Bess wants to take out Milius. Ben believes they should first investigate his motives before acting. He believes in what Melanie and Nima are doing—it's for the good of humanity. That said, Milius is a bad apple. Meanwhile, the council meets at New Eden to discuss Layton's desire to take the engine. Alex insists New Eden won't survive without it.

Layton can't believe what he's hearing. While he doesn't want his people to starve, he wonders where that leaves him and his kidnapped daughter. Sykes adds that they can't heat Ag-Sec without the engine, let alone the entire town. Layton storms out (again).

Later, Admiral Milius shows Ben one of his fallen men. Apparently, Milius's soldier tried to complete a task for which he wasn't suited. Thus, he was electrocuted. Ben notices the markings on him don't line up with electrocution. Milius informs Ben that they need an engineer to carry out the aforementioned task in Ag-Sec. Dr. Nima has cooked a new fertilizer to help with their food supply issues. Nima chimes in, adding that this potent synthetic compound could double the train's food production.

Nima asks Ben to reroute the electrical panels and redirect ventilation for dispersal. Ben will only do this if he can bring Bess as his assistant. Oh, and only 10-hour workdays for the passengers. Milius agrees to this. After Ben departs, Nima reminds Milius that this compound is potentially dangerous. Milius insists it won't be an issue if Ben does his job correctly.

Then, Josie finds Layton tinkering with the track scaler. She urges him to go back to the council meeting so they can talk this through. Layton is done talking, though. At the same time, Ben and Bess try to chat with Nima. Milius stops them. Bess states that Ben needs to discuss valve pressure with Nima. Milius lets Ben inside the library but orders Bess to wait outside.

Later, Oz runs into Layton. He claims he saw a bird up in the mountains and that it's a sign from Zarah. Layton shoves Oz, reminding the latter that he's the reason Zarah is dead. Harsh. In Snowpiercer's library, Ben tries to get Nima to drop the "I'm just following orders" act. Milius isn't doing all this for altruistic reasons, as he claims. Nima whispers that Milius wasn't always like this, but one of the admiral's soldiers appears. The scientist urges Ben to follow Milius's orders, and he'll survive.

Next, Ruth chats with Alex about Big Alice's engine. Can Layton feasibly take it? Javi brainstorms ways this could work out. What if Javi reroutes the system? He could create a new closed loop for all their alternative sources. Alex counters that he'll drain the battery arrays in three days. She supposes he could "crunch the numbers," though. Alex is more invested in seeing about a bird.

Nima approaches Milius to inform him about what Ben wanted. Nima lies, claiming Ben had a question about fertilizer volume. Milius hammers home that it's about priorities. "When the world is starving, you don't name the lobsters in the tank," Milius says.

Layton barges into Javi's workspace, demanding they're taking the train. They don't have Ruth's permission, but Layton claims he must act now for Liana's sake. Layton orders Javi to help him. He cranks up the "threatening aura" to get what he wants.

Later, Alex finds Mr. Sprinkles, her bird, dead. RIP. She also runs into Josie, who admits she's not okay. It's about Liana, Zarah, Layton—all of it. While Josie weeps, Alex notices her nose is bleeding again. Meanwhile, Javi and Layton head into Ag-Sec. Javi explains that they can't unhook Big Alice until they reroute the battery arrays around town and feed them to geothermal.

Milius's men escort Ben and Bess to Ag-Sec on Snowpiercer. Ben notices a panel has been ripped out. Bess wonders if this is a ploy to kill them, but Ben believes Milius would've disposed of them long ago if that were the case. In New Eden, Javi tinkers around in Ag-Sec. He finishes the first part of the rerouting. Sykes arrives, asking what he's doing.

Initially, Layton answers for him until Javi tells her he's conducting diagnostic testing. Sykes doesn't believe him. She reminds Javi that he told her he'd be through with that the week before. Javi and Layton make up more excuses before backing out of Ag-Sec, leaving Sykes to mull over what they said.

Meanwhile, Roche sits with Oz in the pub. He confirms Oz's statements that someone has been watching them. Liana's kidnapping and Zarah's murder are proof of that. Roche asks Oz to join his new security team. Maybe he can come down the mountain for good. Oz seems to consider Roche's offer.

Elsewhere, Javi continues rerouting the battery arrays. Layton urges him to work more quickly. However, if Javi gets anything wrong, even by a decimal, it could ensure New Eden will die without the engine. Javi explains what he's doing, but Layton accuses him of stalling. Javi knows this is Layton's grief talking. He doesn't resort to intimidation or threatening tactics. Javi also knows that Layton wouldn't hurt him.

Then, Ben and Bess head to the train's underbelly to continue their investigation. What's Milius's endgame? Where's this innovative fertilizer? Bess discovers what looks like a gas mask.

Elsewhere, Javi finishes the rerouting process. Now, they can take Big Alice's engine, and New Eden will be able to survive for three weeks without them.

Next, Ruth and Josie drink tea together. Ruth asks Josie if she's being too hard on Layton. Josie admits she feels torn. She states she hasn't felt this helpless since the tail. Sykes pops in again and asks Ruth if she authorized diagnostic testing in Ag-Sec. Ruth replies she didn't. Uh-oh.

Layton and Javi prepare to leave the following day, but Ruth, Josie and Sykes are there to stop them. Sykes gets physical with Layton, eventually subduing him.

On Snowpiercer, Ben and Bess realize that Milius lied about their job. Milius is going to great lengths to kill people on the train. But why? Ben counters that perhaps it's about experimenting on them, not killing them. That's what this "fertilizer" is. After all, the admiral's hit team has certainly undergone experimentation (or augmentation). Ben believes they should use this against Milius. Remember what Ben saw on Milius's fallen soldier? It's the same as the burns on Bess's arm. Those are chemical, not electrical.

Meanwhile, Ruth and Roche chat about Layton's recklessness. Roche remarks that Ruth is acting like Layton—taking action without discussing it with everyone else. He admits he feels for Layton as a father and wouldn't want to stand in the latter's way. Roche visits Layton in his makeshift cell, revealing that Ruth will allow Layton to make his case to New Eden. Then, the town will vote on whether he should take the engine.

Then, Javi wakes to find Alex performing tests on Mr. Sprinkles' carcass. The bird's death has proven that her nosebleeds aren't a fluke. She experiences them whenever she gets to the edge of the pocket. Now, she must follow the data.

Josie gives Layton a piece of her mind while en route to the town hall. Before she died, Zarah asked Josie to look after Liana. Josie insists this isn't something she takes lightly. She loves Liana. Layton apologizes for his behavior, but Josie walks past him in silence.

Ruth kicks off the town hall by speaking to the attendees. Thanks to Javi's ingenuity, New Eden can survive without Big Alice's engine for three weeks. However, what if disaster strikes while Layton is away? That means they can't escape New Eden. Then, she gives the floor to Layton. Layton addresses the group, claiming he comes to them as a father wanting to find his daughter. His speech is brief.

After the vote, Ruth informs Layton that he can take the train. The town voted in favor of him. That said, there are stipulations. Layton must return in three weeks' time and not a moment later. He can take up to three train cars, but not Ag-Sec. Lastly, anyone who accompanies him must officially volunteer.

Later, Alex declares to Javi that she plans to be the engineer for Layton's rescue mission. Javi can stay in New Eden. She's also looking at this as an opportunity to conduct more research. What if New Eden isn't a series of warm spots but bubbles? "And bubbles burst," Alex adds. This all might be temporary. Melanie left Snowpiercer to do her research, so she must be on to something big.

Then, Ruth insists she's going with Layton to ensure his timely return. She puts Roche in charge of New Eden. Meanwhile, Ben rewires the loose control panel with the chemical compound meant for them. He and Bess are giving Milius and Nima a taste of their own medicine. Milius and Nima storm Ag-Sec, wondering why it's taking Ben and Bess so long to finish their work.

Ben insists the box is faulty and they need more time to fix it. Nima notices a bag with the gas mask. He realizes it's a trap and urges Milius to get out. Milius and Ben flee as the admiral's men tackle the latter. Nima reaches for the gas mask, but Bess prevents him from wearing it. The Ag-Sec doors close, trapping them inside. Before the gas hits, Nima reassures Bess that Audrey made it to New Eden.

Later, Bess wakes up in a box. Ben is in the box beside her. He asks her what the hell she was thinking. Bess tells him that Audrey is safe. Milius prepares for action. Nima reminds him that they promised Melanie they wouldn't hurt anyone. Milius dismisses Nima, but not before clarifying that Nima made this vow to Mel, not him. Elsewhere, Layton, Alex, Ruth and Josie are in Big Alice's engine, preparing to brace. We see them speed over the bridge near New Eden.

North Star

Season 4

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Sunday August 11, 2024
Writer: Iden Baghdadchi
Director: Leslie Hope
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiller), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Michael Aronov (Dr. Nima Rousseau), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Clark Gregg (Admiral Milius), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Esther Ming Li (Carly Roche), Leon Ababio (Oiler Bob), Fraser Aitcheson (Lion), Herschel Andoh (Wolf), Ian Collins (Tristan), Michel Issa Rubio (Santiago), Ellie Harvie (The Notary), Mike Li (Damien Ho), Rhona Rees (Private Taylor), Manoj Sood (Sharma), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Olga Zippa (Buffalo), Ezra Benedict Agbonkhese (Young Miles), Leanne Buchanan (Former Tailie), Lisa Chandler (Subtrain Soldier), Skyler Mowatt (Patrolling Officer), Oleg Nazarov (Ag-Sec Soldier)
Summary: Big Alice catches up to Snowpiercer. Milius radios them, inviting Layton over. Sensing a trap, Layton and Josie sneak onto Snowpiercer.



The episode opens with a flashback featuring Josie and Layton in the early days of their time in the Tail. They're tending to a Tailie's wound. Young Miles hides under a bunk bed. Layton distracts the child with a game of hide and seek. Josie provides narration to open the episode, revealing what happens when someone loses their "North Star." They lose their moral compass; they lose their way.

Then, Ruth offers a plan to infiltrate Snowpiercer. We see Big Alice, which Alex drives, inching closer to our titular train.

Josie believes they shouldn't leave without saving their fellow passengers from the tyrannical Admiral Milius. However, Layton reminds Josie that this isn't a revolution; it's an extraction. They're there to rescue Liana — nothing more.

Meanwhile, in New Eden, Javi is acting mayor for the acting mayor while Roche is on patrol. A nasty storm rolls across the compound, so Javi tries to steer the ship, ensuring the safety of its occupants. Sykes informs Javi that they've lost power in two Ag-Sec cars. An entire crop is gone. Javi vows to reroute power from the battery reserves. Javi insists the storm was unexpected. Sykes urges him to give it to her straight: How long can they survive without Big Alice's engine? Javi believes they have two weeks unless the storm persists.

Then, Josie vents her concerns about Miles to Alex. Alex reassures her that Miles is okay, as is Ben. Engineers are indispensable. Layton orders the train to go dark as they're closer to Snowpiercer. Alex believes she can bridge the gap. The plan is for Josie to leap onto the train

and sneak on board, providing Layton with access. We see Big Alice tailing Snowpiercer. Josie already has her cold suit on.

However, Milius contacts Layton from Snowpiercer's engine. He introduces himself as an admiral of the International Peacekeeping Forces. He orders the crew to state the reason for their approach or be deemed hostiles. Layton doesn't respond for a few seconds until Milius prompts him. Layton confronts Milius over the radio, accusing the latter of kidnapping his daughter and having Zarah killed. Milius claims he's not responsible.

Milius adds that he's worried that Layton plans to attack the train. He invites Layton over to discuss everything face-to-face. Ruth whispers that Milius wants them to connect the trains, which they don't want. They have to return to New Eden in two weeks. Milius insists they harbor no ill intent and are "friendlies." Layton responds that he won't mind waiting before hanging up.

Layton reveals they'll have to concoct Plan B now. Meanwhile, Javi speaks to the New Eden denizens in the town hall. Everyone's pissed. Was that an explosion? Javi tries to assuage their fears. However, he's also honest: they won't know if that was an explosion or an attack until they search the perimeter. Their power grid is on the verge of collapse. While they can make the necessary repairs, they still won't have enough juice to last until Big Alice's return unless they start rationing power.

Roche returns from his patrol to take over. He reassures the anxious crowd that he's working hard to get things under control. Elsewhere, Josie proposes they board Snowpiercer, but not on the admiral's terms. At New Eden, Sykes follows Javi while he gets the breaker back online. She commends him for telling the town the truth. Sykes offers her services, noting that it seems like they need help. After all, four out of the six council members are on a rescue mission.

Later, Layton and Josie present their plan to Ruth and Alex. Naturally, they hate it. They won't connect to Snowpiercer until they've rescued Liana. "And even then, only long enough for us to make it back," Layton adds. Josie asks Alex about disconnecting the train. Alex claims that it'll be tough because Milius will know they're there. Milius won't release them willingly, so it's a manual override or bust. Layton trusts Alex and Ruth to make the right call.

Layton contacts Snowpiercer. Miles answers, moving Josie to grab the radio from Layton and respond. She's thrilled to hear he's alive, and Josie vows they will get Miles out of there. Milius snatches the radio out of Miles's hand. Layton asks Milius if the latter's invitation still stands. Milius approves Big Alice for docking.

Next, Milius orders his soldiers to stand guard outside Ag-Sec. Dr. Nima Rousseau asks if Layton is coming. Nima warns about what will happen if Milius entraps Layton in the last car, aka the "Welcome Wagon." Milius can't use the Gemini variant (chemical compound) the passengers installed because it's too toxic. Nima reminds him that hurting Melanie's people violates their agreement. They need Mel's research. Milius counters that they've already lost 40 people during this retrofit. What's a few more?

Milius forces Nima to drop and give him 20 pushups as punishment for ignoring the chain of command. Leave the strategizing to Milius. Nima can only do three pushups. Milius lets him go, hoping Nima learned his lesson.

Then, we see Ben and Bess sitting in their respective boxes. They chat about their favorite films and dream vacation destinations. Bess wants to get to New Eden to reunite with her lady love. Nima visits Ben and Bess and informs them about Milius's trap for Layton. That chemical compound will do more than render Layton unconscious. He asks Ben how to dismantle the trap. Ben tells him to cut the power to the panel. There's a circuit breaker in the subtrain car.

Nima works hard to cut the power. Unfortunately, one of Milius's soldiers appears behind him. Milius contacts Big Alice, asking them about the delay. They're clear to dock. Ruth answers, claiming they're experiencing technical difficulties. Alex talks her through it, throwing train-related engineering terms her way to make it sound authentic. Ruth insists they're working through the issues.

Meanwhile, we see Layton and Josie running on top of Big Alice. They ask if Alex can get them closer to the jump. Alex claims she can't without risking impact, so they'll have to make the jump. Dr. Pelton heads into Ag-Sec, where she spots Layton and Josie outside.

Milius orders Miles to ram into Big Alice. He's not playing games anymore. When Miles refuses, Milius does this himself. The jolt almost sends Josie over the side of the train. Thankfully, Layton pulls her up. Pelton spots one of Milius's soldiers. She tries to distract him so he doesn't see Josie and Layton.

Next, Roche reunites with his daughter, Carly. He urges her to get inside, but she insists she must finish packing the market. Carly asks her father if he's okay. She hasn't seen him all week. He feels immense remorse for Liana getting kidnapped on his watch, so he's been incessantly patrolling. Oz shows Roche something terrifying — a frozen hand he found while on patrol. They take it to Javi.

Roche asks Javi to dissect it and figure out how long it's been outside and when the original hand owner passed. Javi reminds Roche and Oz that he's an engineer. He's not a forensic medical examiner. Javi gives in, promising the guys he'll examine the creepy hand.

Later, Milius notices the breach alert on the screen. Miles claims it's an error message. Milius contacts Big Alice, apologizing for the fender bender. It seems Snowpiercer has technical difficulties, too. He asks to speak to Layton. Ruth lies, stating that Layton is tending to the coupling mechanism issues. Milius urges his soldiers to find Layton at the cold lock. He relieves Miles of his post and orders his men to retrieve Ben.

Meanwhile, Layton and Josie move through the train. Hoods conceal their faces. Dr. Pelton urges them to keep moving. She suggests they check first class, where the children's car is. Liana might be there. Milius has ordered the separation of parents and children to ensure there's no revolt. Pelton claims it's impossible to get there. However, she tries to find them help on the assembly line.

Elsewhere, one of Milius's soldiers escorts Nima out of Ag-Sec. Nima offers to give the soldier a physical examination. He hears the man's labored breathing. The augments on this man shouldn't affect his lungs. He removes his helmet so Nima can examine him.

Next, Javi apologizes to Sykes for not sticking up for her during the council meetings. Sykes knows the crew looks askance at her because of her former affiliation with Wilford. She feels she's more than proven her loyalty. She's in charge of their food supply, after all. So, in the spirit of transparency, Javi shows Sykes the frozen severed hand he's been examining.

Pelton takes Layton and Josie through the assembly line. There's a barricade; the only way around it is via the subtrain. A few of the passengers spot Layton. They get excited, thinking he's there to save them. Layton reassures them he'll help them out once he finds his daughter. Tristan spots Layton and Josie. As a fight breaks out between Milius's soldiers and the passengers, Tristan takes Layton to the subtrain while Pelton whisks Josie away to safety.

Then, Ben reunites with Milius in the engine. Milius asks Ben how they enable Big Alice's docking mechanism remotely. Ben cheekily responds that it's a train; there's no remote control. Milius calls Ruth and orders her to cut the theatrics. He knows Layton is aboard Snowpiercer. If they want to see him again, they better knock it off. After that, he orders Ben to go full-throttle while driving the train—go double time.

Meanwhile, Josie parts ways with Pelton and reunites with Bess. She lets Bess out of her box. Bess vows to accompany Josie to the children's car in first class. Tristan escorts Layton to the subtrain. There, he meets Nima. We see that Nima poisoned the soldier he was examining. Nima insists he's merely a chemist. He's not in on Milius's schemes. Nima adds that the soldier caught him deactivating a trap meant for Layton. He vows to take Layton to Liana.

Next, Josie finds Miles, and the pair embrace. Josie, Miles and Bess move through first class. They see several kids but no Liana. However, they spot a few guards moving toward them. Josie urges Bess to take Miles out of there. Josie tries to fight the guards by herself. Unfortunately, they overpower her.

Then, Nima explains that they plan to retrofit Snowpiercer so the train can fire rockets to create more warm pockets in the atmosphere — like the ones over New Eden. By doing this worldwide, they can ensure the planet becomes habitable again. Suddenly, one of Milius's men approaches Layton. Layton takes Nima captive, threatening to snap Nima's neck if the guard comes closer. Nima escapes as Layton fights the guard. After knocking the soldier unconscious, Layton flees.

Elsewhere, Ruth and Alex pursue Snowpiercer. They notice the latter train barreling down the track. Not only that, but they're turning onto a new track—this is uncharted territory. Meanwhile, the soldiers take Josie to Milius in the engine. Milius claims he wants to speak to Layton directly, but the latter is uncooperative. Milius admits he doesn't have Liana but can take them to her. The terms are simple: Liana for Big Alice.

Meanwhile, Sykes examines the frozen hand. She notes it was recently frozen, judging by the frost burn. Based on the fracture, the hand was ripped off the arm. Then, Javi extracts a small

chip from the hand. He, too, had an implant in his hand to open doors on Snowpiercer. Javi concludes that the hand belongs to one of them, not an outsider.

Later, Roche and Oz are on patrol during the blizzard. It's dark. Oz hears voices again—a female voice asking if anyone can hear her. Oz walks ahead, trying to follow the voice. However, he loses Roche. Oz whirls around, noticing Roche is gone. Oz calls for him.

The Engineer

Season 4

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Sunday August 18, 2024
Writer:	Tina de la Torre
Director:	Joe Menendez
Show Stars:	Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars:	Michael Aronov (Dr. Nima Rousseau), Clark Gregg (Admiral Milius), Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Herschel Andoh (Wolf), Zara Antwi (Baby Liana), Ian Collins (Tristan), Graeme Guthrie (Ace of Spades), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Olga Zippa (Buffalo), Adam Chase (Wristband Soldier), Sam Darkoh (Military Doctor), Mark De Rossi (Escort Soldier), Chelsea Gill (Jetway Soldier), Mako Ibrahim (Another Silo Soldier), Laura Jaye (Foreman (Tunnelman)), Kirk Langer (Escorting Soldier), Michael Oyaro (Confused Silo Soldier), Sabrina Pitre (Announcer (voice)), Brett Wise (Gas Mask Soldier)
Summary:	Layton hears the deal: Liana for Big Alice. While Layton and the others stew in a holding room, Josie is taken to Headwood. Milius introduces his partner in crime, Wilford.



The episode opens with Ben recalling the titular train's first revolution and how "nobody said a word for weeks." Admiral Milius introduces himself to Josie while Ben steers the train. Milius presents his ultimatum: Liana for Big Alice. Elsewhere, Dr. Pelton reunites Bess and Miles with Layton. Layton asks where Josie is.

Josie doesn't react well to Milius's ultimatum, and rightfully so. Ben pulls Josie aside to persuade Layton not to take the deal. New Eden needs Big Alice to survive. Afterward, Milius urges Josie to present

his offer to Layton. She does, and Layton doesn't look thrilled. He wants proof that Liana is alive before considering this deal.

Meanwhile, Ben and Milius have a brief conversation in the engine about love. Ben sees it as a strength, while Milius begs to differ. Love is a weakness; he knows from experience. Milius seeks out Layton in the market car. They finally meet in person. Milius explains that he and his team are endeavoring to save the world. Layton cuts him off, urging him to save the recruitment speech. Milius whips out a phone and calls Dr. Headwood, who asks Liana to say "Papa" into the phone.

Layton listens intently for his daughter's response. "Papa," she says after some coaxing from Headwood. Layton urges Liana to hold tight; he'll save her soon. Milius wonders if Ruth will

connect the trains on Layton's ask. Later, Layton chats with Ruth, who's still on Big Alice with Alex. Layton informs Ruth that he heard Liana's voice, but Milius won't give her back unless they connect the trains. Alex reminds Ruth that a manual override is the only way to separate. The whole thing is risky.

Ruth reluctantly agrees to this, knowing that it might affect the survival of New Eden. Once Big Alice and Snowpiercer connect, the extended train stops in the tunnel. Ben gives Layton the lowdown regarding what's happened on our titular Engine Eternal. Melanie's in the research facility with Dr. Nima, stringing together data in the hopes they can warm up the planet.

We learn that the trains will only be idle for a few hours. Layton enters the aforementioned research facility, where he must strip down and change clothes because, you know, the military. He relinquishes the belongings on his person, including Liana's stuffed animal, for the brief period he's supposed to be in the facility. Layton reunites with Alex, Ruth and Bess in another room. Ben enters, embracing Alex. Elsewhere, Josie is with Dr. Headwood in the medbay, the latter treating the former's injury from when she infiltrated Snowpiercer.

The gang realizes they only have two hours and 36 minutes to find Liana. Milius barges into the room. He thanks our crew for their cooperation and for connecting the trains. Then, he rips off the "diplomatic" Band-Aid, revealing someone the gang thought long dead: Joseph Wilford. Bess and Layton lunge at him. Milius has his soldiers escort Layton to a separate room so he can "cool down."

Wilford explains that Milius saved him from the track scaler, employing his engineering know-how to save the world. In fact, Wilford is working with Mel. Milius informs our group that they're guests. They'll stay in the facility until the work is done. Meanwhile, the passengers on the trains will continue with the retrofit.

Later, Milius and Wilford chat in the hallway. Wilford warns Milius about Layton. His friends and the passengers have a habit of rallying around him. Layton has proven himself a hero and a rebel, even if Wilford doesn't view it that way. Milius allows Wilford to pop over to Big Alice. He tells Wilford that he has two hours.

Next, Josie wakes up in medbay to Headwood examining her. Headwood asks Josie if she's lost all feeling in her extremities. Her symptoms are progressing quite rapidly. Josie confronts Headwood regarding her part in all this. Zarah died, and Liana was ripped from her father's arms because of Headwood's actions. Headwood insists that Zarah's death was an unfortunate mistake. She was trying to warn Zarah. Headwood reveals that Liana needs Josie's help. She seizes that moment of Josie's vulnerability to knock the latter unconscious.

Meanwhile, Ben, Alex, Ruth and Bess are stuck in that room. A guard stands outside. Ben regrets connecting the trains. Alex pivots to her mom's role in the grand scheme of things. The work she, Nima and Wilford are doing is crucial. It could spell the end of having to live on a train. Bess and Ruth argue that Mel's work could be Wilford's. Who knows if Mel is still alive? Ben vouches for Mel's research, claiming he can differentiate between his lady love's findings and Wilford's work.

Alex decides to visit Wilford. Perhaps he can provide insight. The others caution Alex against this move, citing that he's a snake. However, Alex knows she's one of his weaknesses. Maybe she can bring them something from the inside.

Then, Wilford wanders through Big Alice to the surprise of its passengers. He returns to his old stomping grounds — the engine. Milius visits Layton in the latter's new digs. Layton wants to see his daughter. Milius hands Layton Liana's stuffed animal, urging him to be patient. Layton asks to visit Josie instead, to which the admiral informs him that she's being treated in medbay. Oh, and when this is all over, Milius will let Layton get a shot at Wilford. Perhaps even a punch or two.

Meanwhile, Nima pops up in Big Alice's engine. Wilford urges him to take a load off. While they chat, Wilford grabs, presumably, toiletries from the bathroom. He pockets what looks like a shaving blade.

Alex enters the engine room to press Wilford for info. Wilford insists they're using the trains for "something extraordinary," something Mel never thought possible. Alex looks incredulous, although I assume it's because it's coming from Wilford's mouth. Alex whips out Wilford's weed stash, which he initially thought she tossed. This is how you warm up to someone in a dystopian world. Wilfy grabs his signature fur coat (after changing into his equally signature suit), and the pair returns to the research facility. He leads her through a secret stairwell.

Later, Ben notices the door is locked. Thankfully, he uses his big engineer brain to rig their way out. Our trio escapes after taking out the guard stationed in front of their door. Meanwhile, Layton hears Liana in the other room. He presses his ear against the glass, listening to his baby girl. Bess, Ben and Ruth decide to part ways. Ruth will stay in the facility to find Layton and Josie, while Ben and Bess will return to the trains. There, they'll work on disconnecting Big Alice so it can head back to New Eden.

Next, Wilford shows Alex around his lab. He reveals that he and Melanie have separate workspaces. Mel rightfully holds a grudge. Alex remarks that it's strange not having to worry if her mother is alive or dead. Now, she has proof of the former. Wilford pivots, complimenting Alex on her work in New Eden, utilizing Big Alice's engine to give power to the compound.

Then, Ben and Bess wind up in front of a door to a lab. Ben wonders if it's Mel's lab. Earlier, he stole a guard's access wristband. Unfortunately, Ben can't use it to access the lab. As Bess and Ben walk away, the door opens to reveal Wilford. Ben punches him in the face before asking Alex if Mel is there. Wilford switches on an alarm, which sounds throughout the facility. Ben and Bess prepare to run, but not before bidding farewell to Alex. She wants to stay for her mom. Ben urges Alex to tell Melanie that he misses her.

On Snowpiercer, Milius moves up the departure as a safety precaution. He urges his soldier to finish the supply transfer — wheels up in 10 minutes. Then, Milius asks one soldier if he's had any luck contacting anyone in Big Alice. The latter claims Wilford cleared everyone out of the engine.

Meanwhile, Wilford tries to boss people around, ordering Milius's guards to keep an eye on Alex. However, they put Wilfy in his place, reminding him he's not in charge. We love to see (and hear) it. While attempting to escape the research facility, Bess and Ben run into a few guards. Thankfully, they take out their foes like a boss.

Ben and Bess return to Big Alice, where Tristan waits for them. Ben tells Tristan about their plan to take Big Alice. Unfortunately, Ruth is still in the facility. He urges Tristan to stall as much as possible. Speaking of Ruth, she sees Layton board an elevator with a guard. She hears Snowpiercer plans to depart in one minute, so she books it toward the exit.

Bess and Ben urge everyone on Big Alice to pile in and move toward the back. Bess asks Z-Wreck and the other Tailies to assist with delaying the departure so Ruth can board. Thankfully, they block all the entrances to Big Alice so Milius and his guards can't access the train. Ben and Bess enter Big Alice's engine, where the former talks the latter through preparing to disconnect the trains. Meanwhile, Tristan tosses a metal case through the closing train doors to keep them open as Ruth leaps into Big Alice.

Next, Ben and Bess's move to disconnect fails. The retrofit has ensured they can't disconnect in any other manner. Ben has an idea, though — What if he helps out from the Snowpiercer side? He can bypass the electrical controls while in the sub-train. Ben realizes they must implement the manual override. Miles can pilot Big Alice.

Once in the sub-train, Ben tinkers around, but nothing works. He knows he must get outside to complete the manual override. Ben pumps himself up, breaking many things in the sub-train that could contribute to Snowpiercer's pursuit of Big Alice. Then, he opens the door. Of course, Ben doesn't have a suit. Bess watches Ben open the door, realizing what he's doing. It's a suicide mission.

Ben uses a screwdriver to unhook the trains. The cold whips at his face as he screams. He's successful in separating the trains. Bess watches in horror as Ben freezes in place, the ice forming on his face and eyes. Poor Bess sobs at the sight as Ruth urges Miles to start driving Big Alice to New Eden.

Meanwhile, guards lead Layton to Milius in the facility. Josie wakes up in medbay. Headwood admits she lied about Liana being in danger. Milius reveals he still plans to let Layton see his daughter despite the latter not holding up his end of the bargain.

Nima finds Alex, asking if she never gets nosebleeds in New Eden. He introduces himself as an old friend of Melanie's and believes they have much to discuss. I'm 99 percent certain that Nima is Alex's father. I see a resemblance. In the medbay, Josie feels funny. She asks Headwood what the doctor did to her. We witness a transfusion happening — an IV of Josie's blood next to a bag of Wilford's blood.

Layton peeks through the blinds to see Wilford holding Liana in the neighboring room. Wilford smiles and waves at Layton. He tries to get Liana to do the same. Layton looks enraged.

Bell the Cat

Season 4

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Sunday August 25, 2024
Writer: Renée St. Cyr, Mateja Božičević
Director: Joe Menendez
Show Stars: Jennifer Connelly (Melanie Cavill), Daveed Diggs (Andre Layton), Mickey Sumner (Bess Francis Till), Alison Wright (Ruth Wardell), Lena Hall (Miss Audrey), Iddo Goldberg (Bennett Knox), Sheila Vand (Zarah Ferami), Mike O'Malley (Sam Roche), Sam Otto (John "Oz" Osweiler), Roberto Urbina (Javier "Javi" de La Torre), Katie McGuinness (Josie Wellstead), Rowan Blanchard (Alexandra "Alex" Cavill), Sean Bean (Joseph Wilford)
Guest Stars: Michael Aronov (Dr. Nima Rousseau), Chelsea Harris (Sykes), Clark Gregg (Admiral Milius), Sakina Jaffrey (Dr. Headwood), Jaylin Fletcher (Miles), Karin Konoval (Dr. Pelton), Sumalee Montano (Kari Chang), Herschel Andoh (Wolf), Kristian Bruun (Whiggins), Ian Collins (Tristan), Noah Crawford (Rat), Kwasi Thomas (Z-Wreck), Stephen Adekolu (Private Osondu), Paolo Maiolo (Private Hernandez), Kalyn Miles (OFM Guard), Ann Parry (Nurse Rita), Kyle Glenn Sutherland (Tall Guy Silo Test Subject)
Summary: Nima needs more samples for his experiments, so Milius sends Wilford and the soldiers to collect. Layton wakes up on an abandoned floor and is approached by humans with toxic gas scars.



The episode opens with Wilford providing narration as he makes repairs in the Silo following Ben manually uncoupling the trains on last week's episode. Then, we flash back to 11 months earlier, wherein Dubs is still in the track scaler when Admiral Milius and his crew find him. While Wilford receives treatment in med-bay, Milius introduces himself, hoping they can help each other.

In the present, Wilford continues to make repairs. He tries to chat up one of Milius's men. Milius pops in to ask how

long it'll be until the tunnel is unblocked. Wilford insists it won't be long now. Milius demands he finish that evening. Meanwhile, Alex asks Nima if her friends escaped on Big Alice. Nima confirms they did but omits Ben's death.

He pivots to discussing Alex's symptom reports and logbooks. He'd like to look through them. Alex orders Nima to tell her who escaped and who didn't — starting with Layton. Speaking of Layton, our hero wakes up on an abandoned floor in the Silo. He notices the elevator doors are locked. While moving about the floor, we see a group of strangers approach him from behind.

Later, Dr. Pelton gives Bess water on Big Alice. Unfortunately, that's all anyone's had at this point. Bess finds Ruth examining their food stores. She encourages Ruth to deliver a speech to the passengers to boost morale. Of course, they're all grieving the loss of Ben. Ruth attempts to give a pep talk to the crew; however, she herself feels too discouraged to offer encouragement. She walks away.

Next, Javi contacts Oz, who's outside in the snow looking for Roche. While Oz doesn't find Roche, he stumbles upon none other than Whiggins in a tent ... missing a hand. Elsewhere, Nima asks Milius for another sample run so he can continue his tests. He wants to test his subjects for nosebleeds (like Alex).

Then, Wilford starts to feel woozy while working on repairs. We see he cut his hand. Dr. Headwood tends to his wound in medbay. She asks Wilford if his vision blurred during his dizzy spell before hooking him up to an IV for more treatment. He must be ill, which is why Josie was giving her blood for him (against her will).

Later, Layton continues exploring his new surroundings. He finds a sample list that includes animals that have undergone testing. Suddenly, he runs into the aforementioned group of strangers. They boast gnarly scars on their faces and bodies. They knock Layton unconscious.

In New Eden, Javi, Oz and Sykes question Whiggins. Whiggins claims he was on Snowpiercer. He tried to escape Milius's soldiers. Apparently, they cut off his hand before he did. Javi urges him to cut the crap — they found his hand, which was clearly torn off. Oz asks Whiggins to tell them where Roche is. Whiggins claims he hasn't seen Roche since the trains separated.

Sykes digs her fingers into Whiggins' arm stump, causing him to cry out in pain. Javi asks Sykes to lay off the torture tactics. Meanwhile, Wilford regales the soldiers with a fun story from our titular train's early days. Milius barges in and reminds Wilford of the "no smoking" policy in the breakroom. Then, Milius puts out Wilford's cigar on the back of a soldier's hand. Why? Because this particular man thought Wilford's setup on Snowpiercer was more fun than the Silo.

After the encounter with Wilford, Milius heads into an elevator and starts punching the wall. He tries to calm himself down. Even the most stoic can occasionally lose their cool. Meanwhile, Layton wakes up tied to a chair. He meets Kari, the leader of the people who dwell on the abandoned floor. At the same time, Milius assigns Wilford to join the crew for a sample run.

Wilford realizes this is Milius's way of getting rid of him. Milius's men will kill him. Wilford runs into Alex on his way out. She notices he's acting strangely, to which he responds with, "Stay on the right side of the tracks, Alex."

Later, Kari explains that the testing on the upper levels went awry, resulting in a chemical leak. She and the others were sacrificial lambs — entrapped on the abandoned floor. Now, Milius's crew swoop down periodically to draw blood samples. Sure enough, Wilford and the Peacekeepers arrive. Kari leaves Layton alone as she and her pals battle the Peacekeepers. We get a diegetic moment as "Joker and the Thief" by Wolfmother blares over the speakers.

Kari and her friends try to ward off Milius's men as best they can. Unfortunately, the baddies get their blood samples for Nima. Afterward, one of Milius's soldiers whirls around to shoot Wilford. Wilford claims he forgives the soldier. He understands the man is merely following orders. However, the soldier refrains from killing Wilford. Unfortunately for Wilford, he runs into Layton, who doesn't look too happy.

Then, Layton proceeds to beat the snot out of Wilford. Wilford fights back by stabbing Layton in the shoulder near the base of his neck. Wilford scampers off. Meanwhile, Bess heads into Big Alice's engine, aka Wilford's old stomping grounds, to find Ruth in the bathtub. She gives Ruth food. They chat about not feeling hopeful and decide to do something to honor Ben's sacrifice.

Later, in New Eden, Oz persuades Javi and Sykes to let him chat with Whiggins. He'll weasel the truth out of him one way or another. Kari reunites with Layton, offering medical assistance for that nasty stab wound. As for Wilford, who has blood dripping down his face, he locks himself in a room away from Layton.

While Kari treats Layton's wound, she explains that she and her colleagues were trying to discover a way to reverse the effects of the CW7. However, the chemical leak resulted in the others sealing off the floor. They've been trapped on the floor for three years — experiments for those above them.

Meanwhile, Oz invites Whiggins to his tent on the mountain. They have drinks and shoot the sh*t. Oz asks Whiggins if he can tag along when the latter returns to Snowpiercer. Whiggins shakes his head, claiming this isn't possible. "What if I gave you your Nightcar service in exchange?" Oz asks. Elsewhere, Alex examines the car Ben breached on Snowpiercer. She starts to piece together the mystery.

Layton finds Wilford holed up in a room. He grabs a chair and attempts to break the glass between them. Layton insists Wilford won't leave here alive. At the same time, Alex finally gets

the truth out of Nima. Ben manually uncoupled the trains by going outside without a suit, and he died. Alex sheds tears for her fallen fellow engineer.

Next, Wilford claims that Layton can't kill him; he's the only one who knows where Liana is. Wilford contacts Milius after repairing the abandoned floor's communication system. Wilford tries to convince Milius to take him along when the latter boards Snowpiercer. Milius rejects him, stating he planned to leave Wilford on the abandoned floor so Layton could have a go.

After hanging up, Wilford reveals Milius will send his men down there to finish the job. This allows him and Layton to escape. Why not temporarily join forces to maximize their chances of getting out? The enemy of my enemy and all that. Understandably, Layton is reluctant, but he agrees to the temporary team-up.

Later, Oz wrestles information out of Whiggins by binding his wrists and ankles and oiling his feet. Oof. Someone call wikiFeet. Someone call Tarantino. I'd like to rinse my eyeballs with hydrogen peroxide, please, and thank you. However, Oz goes too far, ignoring Whiggins' usage of his safeword. Oz demands to know if Whiggins pointed out Zarah to them. He admits he pointed out Dr. Headwood.

After this, Whiggins insists he jumped off the snowcat with his bag when he learned what they planned to do to Zarah. His hand got stuck in the treads. Whiggins adds that they left him there to die. In fact, he saw Milius's men digging his grave. The soldiers dug several graves along the cliff, which caused the avalanche. Then, Oz leaves Whiggins there.

Meanwhile, Nima and Alex chat about the rocket launches and how the warm spots formed. Alex learns about the human and animal testing. It's all part of the mission, according to Nima. Alex realizes that his data is incomplete without someone who lived outside, i.e., her.

Next, Wilford tampers with the elevator, telling Layton they can joyride it to the top. Kari observes them. She hands them a knife to help jam the elevator doors open. Elsewhere, Nima draws blood from Alex. Then, she swipes his access bracelet. Layton and Wilford brace themselves for Milius's men to arrive; however, it's Alex on the other side of the elevator doors.

Later, Ruth, Bess and the other passengers carve the letter "B" for Ben in the engine room on Big Alice. It's a lovely tribute. Outside, Oz finds bombs planted around the mountain, not dug graves. He informs Javi and Skyes about his findings, stating that the enemy plans to explode the mountain and bury New Eden. Nima realizes his bracelet is MIA and asks someone to track it. He asks for a shut down of the east elevator.

Milius barges into the room with good news: Melanie's snowcat has been spotted three miles out. She should be back soon. Then, they can complete the mission.

Actor Appearances

A

Leon Ababio	2
0204 (Oiler Bob); 0404 (Oiler Bob)	
Stephen Adekolu	1
0406 (Private Osondu)	
Ezra Benedict Agbonkhese	1
0404 (Young Miles)	
Fraser Aitcheson	4
0401 (Lion); 0402 (Lion); 0403 (Lion); 0404 (Lion)	
Carmel Amit	1
0204 (Mira)	
Happy Anderson	8
0101 (Dr. Henry Klimpt); 0102 (Dr. Henry Klimpt);	
0103 (Dr. Henry Klimpt); 0104 (Dr. Henry Klimpt);	
0105 (Dr. Henry Klimpt); 0107 (Dr. Henry Klimpt);	
0108 (Dr. Henry Klimpt); 0109 (Dr. Henry Klimpt)	
Herschel Andoh	6
0401 (Wolf); 0402 (Wolf); 0403 (Wolf); 0404 (Wolf);	
0405 (Wolf); 0406 (Wolf)	
Zara Antwi	2
0401 (Baby Liana); 0405 (Baby Liana)	
Michael Aronov	6
0401 (Dr. Nima Rousseau); 0402 (Dr. Nima Rousseau);	
0403 (Dr. Nima Rousseau); 0404 (Dr. Nima	
Rousseau); 0405 (Dr. Nima Rousseau); 0406	
(Dr. Nima Rousseau)	
Madeleine Arthur	5
0101 (Nikki Genet); 0102 (Nikki Genet); 0103 (Nikki	
Genet); 0104 (Nikki Genet); 0105 (Nikki Genet)	
Camille Atebe	4
0203 (Cherry Sherry); 0204 (Cherry Sherry); 0205	
(Cherry Sherry); 0207 (Cherry Sherry)	

B

Ajay Banks	1
0202 (Nurse)	
Atika Bano	1
0102 (Mother)	
Steve Baran	2
0203 (Brakeman 1); 0208 (Brakeman Ames)	
Nickolas Baric	1
0307 (Toothy Agent)	
Mariam Barry	1
0101 (Mother of Miles)	
Gus Batal	1
0209 (ND Prisoner)	
David Beairsto	1
0305 (Ag-Sec Evacuee)	
Doron Bell	3
0108 (Lieutenant Gardiner); 0109 (Lieutenant Gar-	
diner); 0206 (Jackboot Lt. Gardiner)	
Paul Belsito	1
0108 (Tunnelman Hedges)	
Eric Bempong	1
0110 (Tailie Boy)	

Dalias Blake	1
0106 (Thirdie #1)	
Rowan Blanchard	1
0110 (Alexandra Cavill)	
Lauren Akemi Bradley	1
0402 (Nurse Ellie)	
Amanda Brugel	6
0103 (Eugenia); 0104 (Eugenia); 0105 (Eugenia);	
0110 (Eugenia); 0205 (Eugenia); 0207 (Euge-	
nia)	
Kristian Bruun	4
0301 (Stu Whiggins); 0303 (Whiggins); 0304 (Whig-	
gins); 0406 (Whiggins)	
Leanne Buchanan	1
0404 (Former Tailie)	

C

Jazmine Campanale	1
0110 (Weird Woman)	
Rohan Campbell	1
0102 (Junior Butcher)	
Lisa Chandler	1
0404 (Subtrain Soldier)	
Charles Desrosiers	1
0108 (Tunnelman Truck)	
Akeem Hoyt Charles	1
0305 (Gambler #1)	
Adam Chase	1
0405 (Wristband Soldier)	
Joel Chico	1
0201 (Carmen)	
Simon Chin	2
0102 (Jackboot Jefferson); 0108 (Jackboot Jeffer-	
son)	
Geraldine Chiu	2
0102 (Gabby); 0109 (Gabby)	
Donna Christie	1
0105 (Edith Gusterfeld)	
Bryan Terrell Clark	5
0202 (Pastor Logan); 0203 (Pastor Logan); 0204	
(Pastor Logan); 0205 (Pastor Logan); 0207 (Pas-	
tor Logan)	
Ian Collins	18
0101 (Tristan); 0103 (Tristan); 0105 (Tristan); 0110	
(Tristan); 0201 (Tristan); 0202 (Tristan); 0203	
(Tristan); 0205 (Tristan); 0207 (Tristan); 0209	
(Tristan); 0304 (Tristan); 0305 (Tristan); 0309	
(Tristan); 0310 (Tristan); 0402 (Tristan); 0404	
(Tristan); 0405 (Tristan); 0406 (Tristan)	
Colin Corrigan	1
0109 (Executioner)	
Noah Crawford	3
0401 (Rat); 0402 (Rat); 0406 (Rat)	

D

Demord Dann 1
 0204 (Second Patient)

Davena Dansby 1
 0106 (Cook)

Sam Darkoh 1
 0405 (Military Doctor)

William Stanford Davis 5
 0101 (Mr. Riggs); 0102 (Mr. Riggs); 0103 (Mr. Riggs);
 0108 (Mr. Riggs); 0109 (Mr. Riggs)

Nicholas Dohy 1
 0207 (Second Class Passenger)

Bradley Duffy 1
 0102 (Middle Aged Man)

E

Miranda Edwards 25
 0101 (Lights); 0102 (Lights); 0103 (Lights); 0104
 (Lights); 0105 (Lights); 0106 (Lights); 0107 (Lights);
 0108 (Lights); 0110 (Lights); 0201 (Lights); 0202
 (Lights); 0203 (Lights); 0204 (Lights); 0207 (Lights);
 0208 (Lights); 0210 (Lights); 0301 (Lights); 0302
 (Lights); 0303 (Lights); 0304 (Lights); 0306 (Lights);
 0309 (Lights); 0310 (Lights); 0401 (Lights); 0403
 (Lights)

Tommy Europe 2
 0401 (Gazelle); 0402 (Gazelle)

F

Shalyn Ferdinand 1
 0110 (Wilford Thirdie)

RJ Fetherstonhaugh 12
 0102 (Jackboot Clifford); 0103 (Jackboot Clifford);
 0105 (Jackboot Clifford); 0106 (Jackboot Clif-
 ford); 0107 (Jackboot Clifford); 0109 (Jack-
 boot Clifford); 0207 (Jackboot Clifford); 0208
 (Jackboot Clifford); 0209 (Jackboot Clifford);
 0210 (Jackboot Clifford); 0302 (Jackboot Clif-
 ford); 0303 (Jackboot Clifford)

Puya Firouzbakhsh 1
 0109 (Fiddler)

Yveta Fisher 1
 0207 (Katya)

Jaylin Fletcher 6
 0306 (Miles); 0310 (Miles); 0402 (Miles); 0404 (Miles);
 0405 (Miles); 0406 (Miles)

G

Vincent Gale 8
 0101 (Robert Folger); 0102 (Robert Folger); 0103
 (Robert Folger); 0104 (Robert Folger); 0105 (Robert
 Folger); 0107 (Robert Folger); 0108 (Robert Fol-
 ger); 0109 (Robert Folger)

Tyler Gibson 5
 0201 (Driscoll); 0202 (Driscoll); 0203 (Driscoll); 0204
 (Driscoll); 0205 (Driscoll)

Chelsea Gill 1
 0405 (Jetway Soldier)

Chris Gill 1
 0101 (Bodyguard)

Angel Giuffria 1
 0210 (Hannah)

Aaron Glenane 14
 0101 (The Last Australian); 0102 (The Last Aus-
 tralian); 0103 (The Last Australian); 0104 (The
 Last Australian); 0105 (The Last Australian);
 0106 (The Last Australian); 0108 (The Last
 Australian); 0109 (The Last Australian); 0110

(The Last Australian); 0201 (The Last Aus-
 tralian); 0203 (The Last Australian); 0204 (The
 Last Australian); 0205 (The Last Australian);
 0207 (The Last Australian)

Dominic Good 1
 0305 (Chunder)

Bella Grace 1
 0304 (Shilo)

Tina Grant 1
 0105 (Jackboot Rogers)

Clark Gregg 6
 0401 (Admiral Milius); 0402 (Admiral Milius); 0403
 (Admiral Milius); 0404 (Admiral Milius); 0405
 (Admiral Milius); 0406 (Admiral Milius)

Graeme Guthrie 3
 0401 (Ace of Spades); 0402 (Ace of Spades); 0405
 (Ace of Spades)

H

Georgina Haig 4
 0203 (Emilia); 0204 (Emilia); 0205 (Emilia); 0207
 (Emilia)

Michael Hanrahan 1
 0102 (Bolger)

Chelsea Harris 12
 0201 (Sykes); 0202 (Sykes); 0203 (Sykes); 0204 (Sykes);
 0205 (Sykes); 0207 (Sykes); 0209 (Sykes); 0210
 (Sykes); 0401 (Sykes); 0403 (Sykes); 0404 (Sykes);
 0406 (Sykes)

Mya Harris 1
 0101 (Young Miles' Sister)

Ellie Harvie 8
 0101 (The Notary); 0102 (The Notary); 0103 (The
 Notary); 0105 (The Notary); 0109 (The Notary);
 0209 (Notary); 0303 (The Notary); 0404 (The
 Notary)

Ian Hawes 3
 0108 (Third Class Worker); 0109 (Third Class Worker);
 0110 (Third Class Worker)

Gary Hetherington 4
 0105 (Walter the Papermaker); 0106 (Walter the
 Papermaker); 0108 (Walter the Papermaker);
 0109 (Walter the Papermaker)

Selma Heyman 1
 0109 (Tailie)

Camille Hollett-French 1
 0103 (Jackboot Stroud)

I

Mako Ibrahim 2
 0401 (Soldier); 0405 (Another Silo Soldier)

Stefania Indelicato 2
 0106 (Thirdie Yeller); 0207 (Thirdie Yeller)

J

Leah Jacksties 2
 0306 (Junior Brakeman Charles); 0310 (Junior Brake-
 man Charles)

Gabriel Jacob-Cross 3
 0101 (Young Miles); 0102 (Young Miles); 0105 (Young
 Miles)

Sakina Jaffrey 19
 0201 (Mrs. Headwood); 0202 (Mrs. Headwood); 0203
 (Mrs. Headwood); 0204 (Mrs. Headwood); 0205
 (Mrs. Headwood); 0208 (Mrs. Headwood); 0209
 (Mrs. Headwood); 0210 (Mrs. Headwood); 0301
 (Dr. Headwood); 0302 (Dr. Headwood); 0304

(Dr. Headwood); 0305 (Dr. Headwood); 0307 (Dr. Headwood); 0308 (Dr. Headwood); 0309 (Dr. Headwood); 0310 (Dr. Headwood); 0401 (Mrs. Headwood); 0405 (Dr. Headwood); 0406 (Dr. Headwood)

Laura Jaye 1
 0405 (Foreman (Tunnelman))

Ava Johnson 1
 0308 (Ag-Sec Worker #2)

Anthony Joseph 1
 0103 (Jackboot Mansfield)

K

Elaine Kao 3
 0207 (Anne); 0208 (Anne); 0303 (Anne)

Katrina Kardynal 1
 0110 (Talie Girl)

Donia Kash 1
 0101 (Girl)

Tom Kirk 7
 0102 (Clay); 0103 (Clay); 0105 (Clay); 0106 (Clay); 0107 (Clay); 0108 (Clay); 0109 (Clay)

Alex Kliner 1
 0209 (Tailor)

Karin Konoval 27
 0102 (Doctor Pelton); 0105 (Dr. Pelton); 0106 (Dr. Pelton); 0107 (Dr. Pelton); 0108 (Dr. Pelton); 0109 (Dr. Pelton); 0110 (Dr. Pelton); 0201 (Dr. Pelton); 0202 (Dr. Pelton); 0204 (Dr. Pelton); 0205 (Dr. Pelton); 0207 (Dr. Pelton); 0208 (Dr. Pelton); 0209 (Dr. Pelton); 0301 (Dr. Pelton); 0302 (Dr. Pelton); 0303 (Dr. Pelton); 0304 (Dr. Pelton); 0305 (Dr. Pelton); 0306 (Dr. Pelton); 0307 (Dr. Pelton); 0309 (Dr. Pelton); 0310 (Dr. Pelton); 0402 (Dr. Pelton); 0404 (Dr. Pelton); 0405 (Dr. Pelton); 0406 (Dr. Pelton)

Mark Krysko 1
 0110 (Ragged Soldier)

L

Kirk Langer 1
 0405 (Escorting Soldier)

Louis Lay 1
 0209 (Handsome Man)

Esther Li 2
 0207 (Carly); 0208 (Carly)

Esther Ming Li 7
 0303 (Carly); 0304 (Carly); 0306 (Carly); 0308 (Carly); 0309 (Carly); 0310 (Carly); 0404 (Carly Roche)

Mike Li 4
 0204 (Damien); 0205 (Damien); 0403 (Damien Ho); 0404 (Damien Ho)

Lillian Lim 1
 0102 (Proprietor)

Tom Lipinski 9
 0201 (Kevin); 0202 (Kevin); 0207 (Kevin); 0208 (Kevin); 0209 (Kevin); 0210 (Kevin); 0301 (Kevin); 0302 (Kevin); 0303 (Kevin)

Alyssa Litowsky 1
 0308 (Jenny)

Brennan Lloyd 1
 0209 (Androgynous Man)

Stephen Lobo 8
 0101 (Martin Colvin); 0103 (Martin Colvin); 0105 (Martin Colvin); 0108 (Martin Colvin); 0109 (Martin Colvin); 0110 (Martin Colvin); 0301 (Martin Colvin); 0403 (Martin Colvin)

M

John C. MacDonald 1
 0103 (Handsome Young Man)

Ryan Mah 2
 0306 (Dr. Kanu); 0403 (Dr. Kanu)

Paolo Maiolo 1
 0406 (Private Hernandez)

Jaymee Mak 1
 0101 (Asian Woman)

Matthew Mandzj 4
 0207 (Brakeman West); 0208 (Brakeman West); 0304 (Brakeman West); 0310 (Brakeman West)

Mark Margolis 1
 0101 (Old Ivan)

Marija Mauer 1
 0401 (Carly Roche)

Pam McCartney 1
 0201 (Injured Tailie)

Kandyse McClure 1
 0307 (Tail Boss)

Jane McGregor 12
 0104 (Astrid); 0105 (Astrid); 0107 (Astrid); 0202 (Astrid); 0204 (Astrid); 0207 (Astrid); 0304 (Astrid); 0306 (Astrid); 0309 (Astrid); 0310 (Astrid); 0401 (Astrid); 0403 (Astrid)

Karl Mercer 1
 0110 (Thirdie)

Kelly-Ruth Mercier 9
 0103 (Annie); 0105 (Annie); 0110 (Annie); 0202 (Annie); 0207 (Annie); 0208 (Annie); 0309 (Annie); 0310 (Annie); 0403 (Annie)

Kalyn Miles 1
 0406 (OFM Guard)

Phillip Mitchell 1
 0101 (Young Father)

Sumalee Montano 1
 0406 (Kari Chang)

Jaren Moore 1
 0307 (Greasy Agent)

Kyle Mosonyi 1
 0403 (Soldier)

Skyler Mowatt 1
 0404 (Patrolling Officer)

Timothy V. Murphy 9
 0101 (Commander Grey); 0103 (Commander Grey); 0104 (Commander Grey); 0105 (Commander Grey); 0107 (Commander Grey); 0108 (Commander Grey); 0109 (Commander Grey); 0110 (Commander Grey); 0206 (Commander Grey)

Matt Murray 4
 0101 (Erik); 0102 (Erik); 0103 (Erik); 0104 (Erik)

N

Cassandra Naud 1
 0108 (Fiona)

Oleg Nazarov 2
 0403 (Ag-Sec Soldier); 0404 (Ag-Sec Soldier)

Adrian Neblett 4
 0104 (Barkeep); 0107 (Barkeep); 0205 (Winston); 0402 (Barkeep Winston)

Barry Nerling 1
 0201 (One-Eyed Tailie Veteran)

O

Kerry O'Malley 8
 0101 (Lilah Folger); 0102 (Lilah Folger); 0103 (Lilah Folger); 0104 (Lilah Folger); 0105 (Lilah Folger)

ger); **0107** (Lilah Folger); **0108** (Lilah Folger); **0109** (Lilah Folger)

Steven Ogg 5
0101 (Pike); **0102** (Pike); **0108** (Pike); **0109** (Pike); **0110** (Pike)

Nikita Olechko 1
0207 (Elan)

Emma Oliver 22
0101 (Winnie); **0102** (Winnie); **0105** (Winnie); **0106** (Winnie); **0109** (Winnie); **0110** (Winnie); **0201** (Winnie); **0202** (Winnie); **0203** (Winnie); **0204** (Winnie); **0205** (Winnie); **0207** (Winnie); **0209** (Winnie); **0301** (Winnie); **0302** (Winnie); **0303** (Winnie); **0305** (Winnie); **0306** (Winnie); **0307** (Winnie); **0309** (Winnie); **0310** (Winnie); **0401** (Winnie)

Christopher Olivier 1
0301 (Icebreaker)

Duncan Ollerenshaw 1
0104 (Anton the Tailer)

Bola Omodara 2
0302 (Jackboot Gibbs); **0303** (Jackboot Gibbs)

Kurt Ostlund 15
0101 (Strong Boy); **0102** (Strong Boy); **0105** (Strong Boy); **0108** (Strong Boy); **0109** (Strong Boy); **0110** (Strong Boy); **0201** (Strong Boy); **0202** (Strong Boy); **0203** (Strong Boy); **0204** (Strong Boy); **0207** (Strong Boy); **0301** (Strong Boy); **0302** (Strong Boy); **0303** (Strong Boy); **0306** (Strong Boy)

Sam Ourabah 1
0103 (Second Class Man)

Michael Oyaro 1
0405 (Confused Silo Soldier)

P

Archie Panjabi 1
0306 (Asha)

Ann Parry 1
0406 (Nurse Rita)

Aleks Paunovic 11
0102 (Breachman Boscovic); **0106** (Breachman Boscovic); **0202** (Breachman Boscovic); **0203** (Breachman Boscovic); **0204** (Breachman Boscovic); **0205** (Breachman Boscovic); **0207** (Breachman Boscovic); **0208** (Breachman Boscovic); **0210** (Breachman Boscovic); **0310** (Breachman Boscovic); **0401** (Breachman Bojan Boscovic)

Rhinnan Payne 1
0402 (Teenage Girl)

Taylor St. Pierre 2
0306 (Brakeman Elliott); **0402** (Brakeman Elliott)

Sabrina Pitre 1
0405 (Announcer (voice))

Eric Pollins 1
0302 (Cakemaker)

Q

Sam Quinn 1
0101 (Lee)

R

Rhona Rees 2
0403 (Private Taylor); **0404** (Private Taylor)

Ryan Robbins 1
0102 (Jack)

Mark De Rossi 1
0405 (Escort Soldier)

Natalie von Rotsburg 1
0101 (Mrs. Wing)

Ian Rozylo 1
0101 (Jackboot Trotter)

Michel Issa Rubio 10
0101 (Santiago); **0102** (Santiago); **0103** (Santiago); **0104** (Santiago); **0105** (Santiago); **0106** (Santiago); **0107** (Santiago); **0108** (Santiago); **0109** (Santiago); **0404** (Santiago)

Zachary James Rukavina 1
0103 (Right Hand Man)

S

Alec Santos 1
0101 (Tino)

Krystle Dos Santos 1
0101 (Jackboot Alvarez)

Dylan Schmid 7
0101 (Paterson); **0102** (Patterson); **0105** (Patterson); **0106** (Patterson); **0107** (Patterson); **0108** (Patterson); **0207** (Patterson)

Anup Sehdev 1
0208 (Tunnelman #1)

Nathaniel Shuker 1
0101 (Jackboot)

Kristie Sita 1
0108 (Third Class Woman)

Mélania Solano 1
0201 (AG-Sec Woman)

Manoj Sood 12
0101 (Rajiv Sharma); **0102** (Rajiv Sharma); **0103** (Rajiv Sharma); **0104** (Rajiv Sharma); **0105** (Rajiv Sharma); **0108** (Rajiv Sharma); **0109** (Rajiv Sharma); **0110** (Rajiv Sharma); **0201** (Rajiv Sharma); **0202** (Rajiv Sharma); **0403** (Sharma); **0404** (Sharma)

Malcolm Sparrow-Crawford 1
0105 (Busboy)

John Specogna 4
0201 (Red Arm Band 3rd Class Passenger); **0202** (Red Arm Band 3rd Class Passenger / Bartender); **0204** (Red Arm Band 3rd Class Passenger / Bartender); **0205** (Red Arm Band 3rd Class Passenger / Bartender)

Brent Stait 12
0102 (Jakes Carter); **0105** (Jakes Carter); **0106** (Jakes Carter); **0107** (Jakes Carter); **0108** (Jakes Carter); **0109** (Jakes Carter); **0110** (Jakes Carter); **0201** (Tunnelman Jakes Carter); **0202** (Tunnelman Jakes Carter); **0207** (Tunnelman Jakes Carter); **0208** (Tunnelman Jakes Carter); **0310** (Tunnelman Jakes Carter)

Sarah Strange 5
0101 (Suzanne); **0102** (Suzanne); **0105** (Suzanne); **0106** (Suzanne); **0207** (Suzanne)

Grace Sunar 5
0110 (Young Alexandra Cavill); **0202** (Young Alexandra Cavill); **0206** (Young Alexandra Cavill); **0304** (Young Alex); **0305** (Young Alex)

Kyle Glenn Sutherland 1
0406 (Tall Guy Silo Test Subject)

T

Yuta Takenaka 2
0102 (Jackboot Donaldson); **0104** (Jackboot Donaldson)

Renée Taylor 1
0305 (Gambler #2)

Elizabeth Thai 3
0101 (June); **0102** (June); **0207** (June)

Kwasi Thomas 26
0101 (Z-Wreck); **0102** (Z-Wreck); **0105** (Z-Wreck);
0108 (Z-Wreck); **0109** (Z-Wreck); **0110** (Z-Wreck);
0201 (Z-Wreck); **0202** (Z-Wreck); **0203** (Z-Wreck);
0204 (Z-Wreck); **0207** (Z-Wreck); **0210** (Z-Wreck);
0301 (Z-Wreck); **0302** (Z-Wreck); **0303** (Z-Wreck);
0304 (Z-Wreck); **0305** (Z-Wreck); **0306** (Z-Wreck);
0307 (Z-Wreck); **0309** (Z-Wreck); **0310** (Z-Wreck);
0401 (Z-Wreck); **0403** (Z-Wreck); **0404** (Z-Wreck);
0405 (Z-Wreck); **0406** (Z-Wreck)

Shaun Toub 8
0103 (Terence); **0105** (Terence); **0107** (Terence); **0110**
(Terence); **0202** (Terence); **0203** (Terence); **0204**
(Terence); **0205** (Terence)

Andre Tricoteux 5
0201 (Icy Bob); **0202** (Icy Bob); **0203** (Icy Bob); **0205**
(Icy Bob); **0208** (Icy Bob)

Yee Jee Tso 7
0101 (York); **0103** (York); **0104** (York); **0108** (York);
0109 (York); **0110** (York); **0205** (York Lam)

Kenneth Tynan 1
0108 (Junior Brakeman)

U

Abiola Uthman 1
0302 (Jackboot #1)

V

Jorge Vargas 1
0301 (Watermaster)

Soheila Vatandoost 2
0102 (Zeinab); **0105** (Zeinab)

Renee Victor 11
0101 (Mama Grandé); **0102** (Mama Grandé); **0103**
(Mama Grandé); **0105** (Mama Grandé); **0106**
(Mama Grandé); **0108** (Mama Grandé); **0109**
(Mama Grandé); **0110** (Mama Grandé); **0201**
(Mama Grandé); **0203** (Mama Grandé); **0204**
(Mama Grandé)

Fiona Vroom 15
0101 (Ms. Gillies); **0103** (Ms. Gillies); **0105** (Ms.
Gillies); **0106** (Ms. Gillies); **0107** (Miss Gillies);
0109 (Ms. Gillies); **0110** (Ms. Gillies); **0203**
(Ms. Gillies); **0204** (Ms. Gillies); **0205** (Ms. Gillies);
0301 (Ms. Gillies); **0302** (Ms. Gillies); **0305**
(Ms. Gillies); **0307** (Ms. Gillies); **0310** (Ms. Gillies)

W

Jonathan Walker 8
0101 (Big John); **0102** (Big John); **0103** (Big John);
0104 (Big John); **0105** (Big John); **0106** (Big
John); **0107** (Big John); **0108** (Big John)

Barbara Wallace 1
0101 (Old Woman Survivor)

Andrea Ware 15
0102 (Jackboot Tyson); **0105** (Jackboot Tyson); **0106**
(Jackboot Tyson); **0107** (Jackboot Tyson); **0108**
(Jackboot Tyson); **0109** (Jackboot Tyson); **0206**
(Jackboot Tyson); **0208** (Jackboot Tyson); **0210**
(Jackboot Tyson); **0301** (Jackboot Tyson); **0304**
(Tyson); **0305** (Tyson); **0306** (Tyson); **0308** (Tyson);
0309 (Tyson)

Benjamin Charles Watson 2
0102 (Brakeman Fuller); **0103** (Brakeman Fuller)

Danny Waugh 2
0102 (Silva); **0103** (Silva)

Milli Wilkinson 2
0101 (Mikala); **0102** (Mikala)

Garfield Wilson 4
0102 (Jackboot Kaffey); **0103** (Jackboot Kaffey); **0207**
(Jackboot Kaffey); **0208** (Jackboot Kaffey)

Brett Wise 1
0405 (Gas Mask Soldier)

Nikolai Witschl 2
0209 (Cruel Guard); **0210** (Cruel Guard)

Y

Damian Young 8
0201 (Mr. Headwood); **0202** (Mr. Headwood); **0203**
(Mr. Headwood); **0204** (Mr. Headwood); **0205**
(Mr. Headwood); **0208** (Mr. Headwood); **0209**
(Mr. Headwood); **0210** (Mr. Headwood)

Carolyn Yu 4
0101 (Mia); **0102** (Mia); **0105** (Mia); **0207** (Mia)

Yael Yurman 1
0107 (Bridget)

Z

Olga Zippa 4
0401 (Buffalo); **0402** (Buffalo); **0404** (Buffalo); **0405**
(Buffalo)

Adam Zulkifli 1
0308 (Ag-Sec Worker #3)